



REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY




3 1833 01740 3327

GENEALOGY

975.502

W67WM

1892-1893



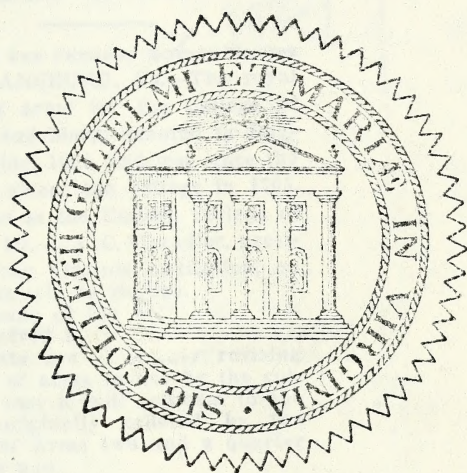
Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013





# WILLIAM <sup>and</sup> MARY COLLEGE

Quarterly



## Historical Papers

Vol. 1

• EDITOR: LYON G. TYLER, M. A.

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE,

WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

WILLIAM MARY COLLEGE

Quarterly



Historical Papers

Vol. 1

Edited by G. Tyler Miller

E  
67  
.97

WILLIAM MARY COLLEGE

Williamsburg, Va.



11  
n  
r  
-  
E  
-  
-  
3  
7

# ROYAL COLLEGE FINDS ORIGINAL COAT OF ARMS

William and Mary Will  
Revise Patent Lost by  
Fire in 1705

1929

100592

SPECIAL TO THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE MONITOR  
WILLIAMSBURG, Va.—The royal patent of arms for the College of William and Mary, granted in England in May, 1694, and lost since the fire that swept the college in 1705, was found at the English College of Arms by Dr. J. A. C. Chandler, president of the Virginia institution, on his recent trip to Europe.

A re-issue of the patent has not been received by the college, but artists are busy revising the coat of arms in use by the college, so that it will conform to the design originally ordered by the College of Arms two and a quarter centuries ago.

Today a re-issue of the patent, extracted from English records, is ready to take its place on the walls of William and Mary, undeniable proof of the coat of arms priority claimed by the college, but sometimes doubted by those who demanded documentary evidence.

William and Mary is the only royal college ever established in the United States. Its charter was granted in England on Feb. 8, 1692, old style, or Feb. 19, 1693, new style. On May 2, 1694, application was made to the English College of Arms for the William and Mary coat of arms. Granted, the William and Mary coat of arms is the only one ever given to an American college.

J. S. Robinson, college architect, accompanied Dr. Chandler to Europe, and as a result of their trip and research, the coat of arms henceforth will be recognized as an irregular



## CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

Williamsburg Lodge of Masons. By the Editor . . . . .	1—34
A Lost Paper of Thomas Jefferson. By Miss Kate Mason Rowland. . . . .	34—46
A First Roman Catholic Priest. By Edward W. James. . . . .	46—48
Abstracts of Marriage License Bonds, on file in York County Clerk's Office. By the Editor. . . . .	48—59
Historical Notes . . . . .	59—61
Early Presidents of William and Mary. By the Edi- tor. . . . .	63—75
Lieut. Col. Walter Chiles. By the Editor. . . . .	75—79
Virginia Threads for the Future Historian, No. 1. By Rev. Edward D. Neill. . . . .	79—80
Pedigree of a Representative Virginia Planter. By the Editor. . . . .	80—89
Major Edmund Chisman, Jr. By the Editor. . . . .	89—90
ORIGINAL LETTERS.—James Monroe to Gov. Benja- min Harrison, John Tyler to James Monroe, Sam- uel Tyler to Gov. James Monroe, Samuel Tyler to James Monroe, Judge Tyler to Gov. Cabell, De- fence of Mr. Jefferson, Judge John Tyler to Gov. Cabell, Gov. Tyler to Judge Spencer Roane. . . . .	99—108
Brett-Isham-Randolph. By W. G. Stanard. . . . .	108—112
Coats-of-Arms in Virginia. By the Editor. . . . .	112—121
James Silk Buckingham. By Edward W. James . . . . .	121—123
Portraits of Colonial Virginians. By R. A. Brock. . . . .	123—124
Historical Notes . . . . .	124
Witchcraft in Virginia . . . . .	127—130
Journal of the meetings of the President and Masters of William and Mary College. . . . .	130—138
English Origin of the Carters. By W. G. Stanard. . . . .	138—139
Spotsylvania County: Marriage Licenses 1726—1744. By W. G. Stanard. . . . .	139—140
Pedigree of a Representative Virginia Planter (con- tinued). By the Editor. . . . .	140—155
Northampton County—Deposition of Luke Stubbins. . . . .	155—156
Lancaster County Records—Order regarding Richard Price. . . . .	156—157
Elizabeth City County Records—Marriage Licenses 1719—1720. . . . .	157—158
Virginia Randolphs—Arms and English Descent. By R. A. Brock. . . . .	158—160
Births and Baptisms—Transcribed from the Records of Norfolk County, by Edward W. James. . . . .	160—162
Vestrymen of Elizabeth River Parish. Transcribed by Edward W. James. . . . .	162



Marriage Licenses—Princess Anne County. Transcribed by Edward W. James	162—164
McClurg Descent. By Dr. James B. McCaw	164—165
Virginia Threads for the Future Historian, No. 2. By Rev. Edward D. Neill	165—167
Coats-of-Arms in Virginia—Additions to the List in last QUARTERLY	167—172
Original Letters: John Tyler to Thomas Newton (4 letters) John Tyler to John Rutherford, (2 letters).	172—180
John Washington on a Trading Voyage in the "East Country." By W. G. Stanard	183—189
Virginia Under the Commonwealth. By the Editor	189—197
The Ohio Company. By Kate Mason Rowland	197—203
Princess Anne County Marriage Bonds. By Edward W. James	203—208
Pedigree of a Representative Virginia Planter (continued). By the Editor	208—214
Journal of the Meetings of the President and Masters of William and Mary College (continued)	214—220
Virginia Threads for the Future Historian No. 3. By Rev. Edward D. Neill	220—225
Carrington Family	225—227
Henry Woodhouse. By Edward W. James	227—233
Historical Notes	233—234



# WILLIAM <sup>and</sup> MARY COLLEGE

## Quarterly Historical Papers.

---

VOL. I.

JULY, 1892.

NO. 1.

---

### WILLIAMSBURG LODGE OF MASONS.

In 1717, the first regular Grand Lodge composed of representatives from the subordinate lodges, which boasted an immortal descent, was created in England, with a perpetuity of annual elections of Grand Officers. Under authority derived from England and Scotland, subordinate lodges were established in the Colony of Virginia; and the rank of the lodges, as regulated by the Grand Lodge of Virginia in October, 1786, was as follows:

No. 1—Norfolk, constituted	June 1, 5741
No. 2—Port Royal Kilwinning Cross	Dec. 1, 5755
No. 3—Blandford	Sept. 9, 5757
No. 4—Fredericksburg	July 21, 5758
No. 5—Hampton St. Tammany	Feb. 2, 5759
No. 6—Williamsburg	Nov. 6, 5773
No. 7—Botetourt	Nov. 6, 5773
No. 8—Cabin Point Royal Arch	Apr. 15, 5775
No. 9—York	Feb. 22, 5780
No. 10—Richmond	Dec. 28, 5780
No. 11—Northampton	July 8, 5785
No. 12—Kempsville	Oct. 7, 5785
No. 13—Staunton	Feb. 6, 5786
No. 14—Manchester	Feb. 28, 5786
No. 15—Petersburg	May 6, 5786
No. 16—Portsmouth Wisdom	June 15, 5786
No. 17—Charlotte	July 6, 5786
No. 18—Smithfield Union	Oct. 29, 5786
No. 19—Richmond Randolph	Oct. 29, 5786





It will be observed that the year accorded to Norfolk Lodge, No. 1, is 5741 (profanely 1741). Yet, as the lamented Dr. Dove explains in his preface to the "Proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Virginia," certain lists of lodges, published in Edinburgh and London, suggest the existence of a chartered Lodge in Norfolk in the year 1733—the earliest in America. Similarly, the Lodge at Yorktown, though marked as 204 on the records of the Grand Lodge of Scotland, July 1, 1755, is not reported in the above list as in existence until February 22, 1780. "We are left to the conclusion that these lodges became dormant after their first establishment, and were revived under new charters at the dates specified."

John B. Donovan, in his history of Botetourt Lodge, claims that Fredericksburg Lodge, from which the former derived the original Dispensation for its formation, had, in fact, a chartered existence prior to the year marked down in the published schedule. In John C. Yorston & Co's, "History of Free Masonry," the previous *chartered* existence is denied, though an existence "self-constituted" is admitted in the case both of the Fredericksburg and Norfolk Lodges. And so in relation to the Williamsburg Lodge, which takes rank as constituted November 6, 1773, there are similar indications of a more remote origin than that which is formally accorded to it. While turning over the leaves of the *Virginia Gazette* some months ago, I chanced upon the following quaint production in the nature of a proof, which is addressed to the editor of that paper:

*Williamsburg, April 5th, 1751.*

"Sir: you are desired by some of your subscribers to insert the following in your paper.

FABRICANDO FABRI SUMUS.

The ancient and loyall Society of free and accepted Masons made a Figure in this City some time ago like a Meteor, whose exquisite Brightness portended a happy Influence; but, lavish of its Fires, was soon extinguished. So the Society was too soon dispersed, and no more Lodges held of Gentlemen of the strictest Honour and Probity, who were initiated therein; whose act of benevolence performed to a Person (tho' not their Brother) shew'd their inimitable Goodness and compassion for



those in Distress. It is to be hoped that Men of their Principles will not obliterate from their Minds the Practice of Associating in the most ancient confraternity in the World: which has been traditionally handed down to Posterity these several Thousand years; and its Dignity is now supported by the Greatest Monarchs on Earth, and was always observed as the most inviolable ever introduced among men. I Hope the following Ode will not be disagreeable to your Readers:

## AN ODE

## I

Exalted Muse, in mystic Lays,  
Of Ancient Masons sing the praise,  
Where social Love and Concord, Joined  
To all the Virtues of the Mind,  
Unite in mutual Secrecy,  
To Shew the power of Masonry.

## II

When fruitful Nature did produce  
All Creatures fit for human use,  
Then Man, the noblest Fabrick, raised  
The work the Almighty Builder pleased,  
Five Orders in his Form agree,  
To shew the Power of Masonry.

## III

When thought profound, of Wisdom's Light,  
Did our Great Ancestors excite  
The glorious Temple first to frame,  
To celebrate Jehovah's name,  
Then Heaven-inspired they did agree  
To Join in Confraternity.

## IV

The ancient Secret silent rests  
In the Recesses of our Breasts.  
Not worlds of Time will ever shew  
What None but Heav'n and Masons Know,  
Then Brothers Let our Harmony  
Display the Sweets of Masonry.

I am, sir,  
Your humble Servant,



Here we have a distinct avowal from "N. S." in a public paper, that lodges were held in Williamsburg as much as twenty-two years before the received time, and "Gentlemen of the Strictest Honour and Probity" were initiated therein. The probability is that, as Norfolk and Yorktown Lodges may have operated under regular charters obtained from European Grand Lodges, the Williamsburg Lodge did so too.

Probably, a close examination of the *Virginia Gazette*s might reveal much more concerning the lodge in Williamsburg. It suffered the fate of Norfolk and York Lodges and became dormant, though it is by no means certain that its condition of desuetude continued until its charter of November 6, 1773 was obtained.

Outside of the *Virginia Gazette*, the only real source of information respecting the ancient history of the Lodge, with which I am at all familiar, is furnished by an old book recently exhumed at the Eastern Lunatic Asylum, in Williamsburg, where it had reposed in safety, forgotten of men, there is no telling how many years. It is a book of accounts, kept by successive Treasurers of the Lodge from 1773 to 1776. There are entries in this book several months prior to the Charter of 1773, and the entries themselves appear to be the consequence of still earlier Masonic work.

Now, under what authority was this early action conducted? Was it under the authority of an old charter, as I have supposed obtained sometime prior to 1751, or was it due to the mandate of some provincial Grand Master appointed by a Grand Lodge, in the Mother Country? Either suggestion is a probable one. It is clear that, in 1773, there existed not only a Provincial Grand Master capable of issuing dispensations for lodges, but perhaps a Grand Lodge, with a regular charter and probably possessed of the same power.

Dr. Dove admits the existence in 1778 of a Provincial



Grand Master in the person of Cornelius Harnet<sup>(1)</sup> of Norfolk, but of any earlier dignitary of the same rank he seems to be ignorant. In John C. Yorston & Co.'s "History of Free Masonry," it is stated that H. P. Thornton was Provincial Grand Master of Masons in 1764, and Peyton Randolph in 1774, but "the fact seems to have been unknown to the Masons of the Colony." That this is not true, is shown by the following account &c., in which the letters R. W. P. G. M. (Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master) speak with no uncertain sound to the Masonic ear.

*Dr.* THE HON'BLE PEYTON RANDOLPH, ESQ., R. W. P. G. M.

5773 Aug ...	13	To a fine 1. 3. absent. September 7, ditto 1. 3. November 2, ditto 1. 3. December 7, ditto 1. 3.	£	8	d
				5	
5774 Jan ...	10	To quarterly payment 5. February 1, absent 1. 3. April 3, quarterly payment 5.		11	3
April ...	5	To absent 1. 3. May 3, absent 1. 3. June 7, absent 1. 3. August 2, fine 1. 3. September 6, ditto 1. 3.		8	3
Oct ...	4	To absent and quarterly payment 6. 3. November 1, absent 1. 3.		7	6
Dec ...	6	To absent 1. 3. January 1775, absent and quarterly payment 6. 3.		7	6
5775 Feb ...	7	To absent 1. 3. March 7, absent 1. 3. April 4, absent and quarterly payment 6. 3.		8	9
May ...	2	To absent 1. 3.		1	3
			2	7	6
June ..	6	To absent 1. 3.		1	3
5775 Aug ...	1	To absent and quarterly payment 6. 3. September 5, absent 1. 3. October 3, absent and quarterly payment 6. 3.		2	8 9
				13	9
				3	2 6
5774 Dec ...	15	By cash £1. 9. 9	£1	9	9
5775 Dec ...	7	By Edmund Randolph, for his assumpsit		1	12 9
				£3	2 6

(1) President of the Committee of Safety of North Carolina.





The pages of the *Virginia Gazette*, however, contain conclusive information on this subject. In an issue of that paper soon after the death of Peyton Randolph, while acting as President of the Continental Congress in 1775, occurs the following:

*Williamsburg Lodge, November 6, 1775.*

*Ordered*, That the Members of this Lodge go with mourning for Six weeks for the late Honourable and Worthy Provincial Grand Master, Peyton Randolph, Esquire.

GEORGE REID, SECRETARY.

The Lodge, however, set to work to do something more permanent in honor of the deceased than the assumption of a funeral dress. It appears from the account with Edmund Randolph, that a portrait was ordered to be painted by Peale, and that subscriptions were asked in order to pay expenses:

<i>Dr.</i>		EDMUND RANDOLPH.			
5774	April..... 5	To quarterly payment 5. Initiation 5. Passing 20. ....	£4.	5	5
5775	May..... 27	To fee for raising 20. October 4, quarterly payment 5. January 3, 1775 quarterly payment 5. ....		1	10
	April..... 4	To quarterly payment and absent 6. 3. ....		6	3
5775	Aug..... 6	To absent and quarterly payment 6. 3. September 5, absent 1. 3. October 3, absent and quarterly payment 6. 3. ....	£7	1	3
	Nov..... 7	Absent 1. 3. His subscription for the P. G. M's. picture, painted by Peale, 18. ....		19	3
5776	Dec..... 7	To his assumpsit for the late Hon. Peyton Randolph's account. ....	£8	14	3
	Jan..... 2	To quarterly payment 5. ....		1	12
	July..... 2	To absent, quarterly payment 6. 3. September 3, absent 1. 3. October 4, quarterly payment 5. November 4, absent 1. 3. ....		5	9
5777	Jan. 7..... 7	To quarterly payment 5. February 4, absent 1. 3. ....		13	9
				6	3
			£2	17	9

CONTRA.

*Cr.*

5775	Dec..... 5	By cash £8. 9. 3. By his excuse for four times 5. ....		8	14	3
	July..... 5	By cash. ....		£2	17	9



We have the information from Mr. T. H. Wynne's sketch of the Bolling family, that "a very beautiful full length portrait of Peyton Randolph, represented in full Masonic costume" (by whom painted unknown to Mr. Wynne), "was some years since destroyed by fire in the Library of Congress in Washington." Thus it would seem that the old book found at the Asylum not only identifies the portrait of Randolph so unfortunately destroyed in the Library of Congress, but removes the reproach from our Masonic records brought by Mr. Wynne that "none of them give any account of Peyton Randolph's connection with the Masonic order."<sup>(1)</sup>

Peyton Randolph lies buried<sup>(2)</sup> under the chapel floor of the College of William and Mary, but while Congress has erected monuments all over the land to second class generals and statesmen, no monument honors the resting place of the first of its presiding officers. The *Virginia Gazette* however, contains a memorial column to his memory, which is worth reproducing here.

From the *Virginia Gazette*, 1775:

S A C R E D

To the memory of

THE HON. PEYTON RANDOLPH, ESQ.

Whose distinguished virtues in every station of life,

GAINED HIM

The Applause and Confidence of his Country.

Descended from an ancient and respectable family,

He received a liberal and polite Education,

In William and Mary College.

Removing from thence to the Inner Temple,

He was advanced to the degree of Barrister at Law,

And appointed Attorney General of Virginia.

(1) Wynne's "Memoirs of the Bolling Family," p. 63.

(2) Peyton Randolph's Will, proved in York County Court, Nov. 20, 1775, mentions his brother, John Randolph, the Attorney General, and his nephew, Edmund Randolph, and Edmund Randolph's sisters, Susanna and Arriana Randolph. Executors, John Randolph and Mr. James Cocke.



## IN THIS OFFICE

His regard to the Peace and Security of Society,  
 His Humanity and Benevolence  
 To the Criminal his Duty obliged him to prosecute,  
 Were not more Conspicuous  
 Than his Learning and Integrity in his Profession.  
 After an extensive Practice in the General Court,  
 He resigned his Law Employment,  
 And being elected Speaker of the House of Burgesses  
 Discharged the duties of that high Office,  
 With such Ease, Dignity and Impartiality  
 That he was frequently called to the Chair by the Unanimous  
 Voice of the Representatives of the People.  
 When the Measures of the British Ministry  
 Compelled the American Colonies to unite their Councils  
 In General Congress,  
 He was chosen First Delegate for this Colony  
 To that illustrious Assembly,  
 And was by them unanimously elected their

## PRESIDENT.

While he was attending a third Time that Great Council,  
 A sudden stroke of the Palsy (1) deprived  
 America of a firm Patriot,  
 His country of a wise and faithful Senator,  
 His acquaintances of an invaluable Friend,  
 His Family of the most affectionate Husband  
 And Kindest Master,  
 Upon the 22d day of October, 1775.  
 In the 54th year of his Age.

Thus the existence of a Grand Master in 1773 is established<sup>(2)</sup>, and I now proceed to the proof of the existence of a Grand Lodge, holding its meetings by virtue of a similar authority derived from Europe.

(1) According to the first account in the *Gazette* the disease was apoplexy. Perhaps "paralysis" was intended above.

(2) The Williamsburg Lodge has a finely carved chair, which tradition says, was presented to the Lodge by Lord Botetourt, Governor from 1768 to 1776; another proof that the Lodge was in operation previous to the charter of 1773.



In the accounts of the Treasurer, John Turner, for the year ending June 24, 1774, I find the following entries :

1774, April 21, "By cash in part of the charter, £5, 0. 0.  
By do for ballance of the charter, £9 13. 0."

In the accounts of the Treasurer, J. Rowsay, for the year 1774—75 :

Dec. 7, 1774. To cash recd. of the Botetourt Lodge in part of the Grand charter - - - - - £7. 11. 0.

Certainly, Botetourt Lodge was not called upon to contribute to the charter of the Williamsburg Lodge, and though Botetourt Lodge was itself chartered on the same day as the Williamsburg Lodge, taking rank as No. 7, would the Treasurer have designated its charter as "the grand charter"?

Be that as it may, all the Masonic world is aware that in consequence of a proposition from the Williamsburg Lodge, recommending that the worshipful masters and wardens of the different lodges or their deputies should meet in Williamsburg, for the purpose of choosing a Grand Master for the State, a convention was held in that city on the 6th of May, 1777, which, after appointing a committee to draw up reasons why a Grand Master should be chosen, adjourned until Tuesday, the 13th of May, 1777. At that time the committee had their reasons ready in writing, and recommended the name of "His Excellency, George Washington," as a proper person to fill the office of the first Grand Master of the Commonwealth of Virginia. But Washington declined the honor, and the office was offered to Warner Lewis Esq., Past master of Gloucester Lodge in Gloucester County. He also declined, and then on the 13th of October, 1778, John Blair, Past Master of the Williamsburg Lodge, was nominated and unanimously elected Grand Master of the State of Virginia, and accepted the position.

John Blair was the son of President John Blair of the Virginia Council, who was the son of Dr. Archibald Blair, the brother of Commissary James Blair, founder and President of William and Mary College.

He held many important positions during his career, a





sketch of which is given in the epitaph on the tomb over his grave in Bruton Parish Churchyard in Williamsburg. It is as follows :

S A C R E D

To the Memory of the  
 H O N ' B L E J O H N B L A I R,  
 Eldest son of the Hon'ble John Blair,  
 Formerly President of the Council &  
 General Court of Virginia.

Soon after his admission to the Bar, he was appointed Clerk of the Council, which office he resigned on the commencement of our Great Revolutionary contest. From that period he was honored with a variety of the most important public appointments, the duties of which he discharged with acknowledged talent, singular integrity and universal approbation; to the last office which he filled, Associate Judge of the Supreme Court of the United States, he was selected from the Court of Appeals of Virginia, by that distinguished Judge of merit, the father of his Country, Gen'l Washington. He was a rare instance of the influence of mild and polished manners, united with upright conduct, and flowing from a heart devoid of guile or the resentments and Passions of Mankind, as, it is believed, he never excited enmity nor lost a Friend. He died as he had lived, a sincere and pious Christian, and in confident expectation of another and better life, on the 31st of August, 1800. Aged 63 years and 10 months.

The Grand Master's jewel of office, presented to him by the Grand Lodge, is in the possession of Mrs. Sallie Peachy Spencer, of Williamsburg, who is a descendant of Dr. Archibald Blair, the Grand Master's grandfather. He held office until the 4th of November, 1784, when he resigned and was succeeded by James Mercer, second Grand Master of Masons of Virginia.

The old Treasurer's Book informs us that the initiation fee, in 1774, was £4, fee for passing 20s., and that for raising to Master Mason's degree 20s. The quarterly dues were 5s, and absences were fined 1s. 3d. The Lodge was full of charitable works, and appears to have taken under its entire charge the two children of William Rind, <sup>(1)</sup> one of the printers of the *Gazette*,

(1) The Inventory of Rind's estate was recorded 16th May, 1774. Value £219. 2. 4. York Co. Will Book, 1771—1783.



including the expense of supporting, clothing and schooling them. The annual meeting at which accounts were settled and officers were elected<sup>(1)</sup> was on the 24th of June, the Feast-day of St. John the Baptist. Then the Lodge was full; and the items in the accounts of sugar, glasses, rum and brandy seem to indicate that there were merry hours spent in the tavern of Gabriel Maupin, where the Lodge met. But probably it will be more interesting to present portions of the accounts themselves:

JOHN TURNER, CONTRA.

Cr.

1773	July...	13	By cash paid for jewels for the Lodge to J. Rowsay.	1	05	0
			By ditto sent to England £6. 12. 6., a blank, Book 15.	7	7	6
	Aug...	3	By ditto for 5½ yds. black crape.....		16	10½
	Sept...	13	By ditto for an express to Gloster 22.....	1	2	
		16	By ditto for Glasses 46. Ed. Charlton for ribbon 10..	2	15	0
	Dec...	10	By 7 yds. of shalloon 17.6. William Nicholson 2.6. Paid Mrs. Rathali £3.15.....	4	15	0
		10	By 6 Shummy Skins 9. 24th, paid for Gold Lacc 22.3 Tickets and wax 26.9.....	2	18	3
1774	Jan...	15	By ditto for Stuart's Aprons 11.....		11	
			By paid Mrs. Danforth.....	5	15	
	April.	21	By Cash in part of the Charter.....	5		
	May...	24	By Store account 9.10½, 28th paid for a Master's Medal 52.....	3	1	10½
	June..	7	By ditto for ballance of the Charter.....	9	13	6
			By paid for Glasses 5. Paid a visiting Brother's club 5.....		10	
			By pd. for Glasses Short Charged.....	2	6	

(1) The Treasurers mentioned in the Book are :

John Turner,	Treasurer	from	June 24, 1773	to	June 24, 1774,
J. Rowsay,	"	"	"	"	1775.
James Galt,	"	"	"	"	1779.
George Reid,	"	"	"	"	1780.
David Morton,	"	"	"	"	1786.



	21	By pd. Mrs. Rathall 12. Waddell's account £7. 7. 0. Ed. Dickson, ditto £7. ....	14	19	0
		By pd. J. Rowsay 30. Ed. Charlton 15. Bev. Dick- son, 47.3. Mrs. Danforth 5.3. ....	4	17	6
		By Ballance in the hand of J. Turner, late Treasurer, which ballance of £13. 16. 6. was, 24th June, 1774, paid into the hands of J. Rowsay, the present Treasurer. ....	65	11	0
			13	16	6
			£79	7	6
5776 April	d 2	By cash received of William Turner 5. Do. 20. ....	1	5	

## JOHN RAMSAY, CONTRA.

Cr.

5773 Dec...	7	By Cash 1.3. 1774, June 25th pd. G. Maupin his Acct. agst. the Lodge £3. 6. 0. ....	3	7	3
5774 June...	25	By pd. G. Maupin in part for rent £10. 10. 0. July 5th, by cash inkstand and candlesticks, 11s. ....	11	2	0
		By do. for paper, pens, wafers and sandbox 4.3. By cash pd. J. Cocke for candlesticks 22. 6. ....	1	6	9
		By cash pd. G. Maupin £5. 10. 9th, By cash pd. B. Bucktrout 9. 17. 10½. ....	19	7	10½
Sept...	16	By do. pd. Jno. Dixon 30s. Aug. 13th, by cash pd. Bevy Dixon 6. 8. ....	1	16	8
	6	By do. pd. Jno. Dixon 30s. Oct. 10th, cash paid the Stuards 19. ....	2		
Dec...	21	By cash for a Sash 12. 6. Dec. 22, by do. for a skin 2.3. Dec. 27th, by do. 2 sashes 25. ....	1	19	9
Dec...	29	By cash paid Charlton for Ribband &c., 25. 4. By do. for French Horn 20. ....	2	5	4
		By cash for a sash 12. 6. By do. paid Mrs. Danforth 29. 6. ....	2	2	
1775 Jan...	2	By cash paid John Dixon for tickets, wafers and wax. ....		17	6
Jan...	25	By one box candles 41. 3. Feb. 6th, by cash paid for skins 41. ....	4	5	3
April...	18	By cash given to Brother Murry 20. ....	1		
May...	29	By cash paid G. Maupin for Lodge rent and shop acc't. ....	15	9	
June...	14	By cash pd. Jno. Turner. ....		2	9
	22	By cash pd. Mrs. Danforth 2. ....		2	
June...	24	By cash pd. John Dixon, present Treasurer, on the feast of Saint John, the Baptist. ....	87	3	1½
			34	1	4½
			101	4	6



## JOHN DIXON, CONTRA.

Cr.

		£		
5775				
Aug...	21	By cash paid for printing 500 Summons 30. Cash paid C. Rathall, for a Sash 12. 6.....	2	2 6
	23	By cash paid W. F. Bickerton for a piece of W'te Ribon, 27. Nov. 31, paid G. Maupin for a Scabbard for the Sword 8. 9.....	1	15 9
Dec...	26	By cash paid Wm. Ashburn for cleaning the Sword 3. 9. Paid a distressed Brother by order of the Lodge £12.....	12	3 9
		By cash paid Richard Charlton the expenses of a Lodge held for charity 26. 3. Sealing Wax and Quills 4. 3.....	1	10 6
5776				
Feb...	12	By cash paid William Page for riding Express to Baltimore, by order of the Lodge.....	12	
April..	4	By cash paid Wm. Turner for Ribon 12. 6th, paid Wm. Page for going to Charlestown in Maryland £5.....	5	12
June..	24	By cash paid the Stuard for glasses 20. Do. paid Tho. Powell for White Skins 18.....	1	18
		By cash paid James Galt, present Treasurer, the balance on the feast of St. John ye B.....	62	8 1½
			£99	10 7½

## JAMES GALT, CONTRA.

Cr.

		£		
5776				
July..	2	By Q're paper 3. 1½. Cash paid Stuard for rum £6. 5. do. for sugar 19. 6. by car boy 10.....	8	7 7½
Oct....	5	By cash paid Stuard for white sugar 34. 6. By cash paid Wm. Nicholson for an account of Edmund B. Dickerson, 32.....	3	6 6
Nov...	5	By cash paid Jno. M. Galt, by order of the Master for clothing &c., for Mr. Wm. Rind's children £11. 6. 3.....	11	6 3
		By do. to Stuard for box candles £3. 1. 10½. Do. for printing 50 letters & 50 tickets £2. 2. 6.....	5	4 4½
		By do. for sealing wax, 2. Feb. 26, 5777, cash paid Dr. Jno. M. Galt for Mr. Dudley Williams for one quarter board and schooling Wm. and John Rind, orphans of Mr. Wm. Rind, deceased, £4. 10. May 7th, by cash paid B. Bucktrout for 2½ gallons of rum 50.....	7	0 3
5777				
May...	7	By cash paid Stuard by order of ye Master, 24. 11. June 3, cash paid Jno. M. Galt for Mr. Dudley Williams for half year's board and schooling of Wm. and John Rind, orphans of Mr. Wm. Rind, Dec'd.....	9	0 0
June..	14	By ballance carried to Fo. 75.....	138	6 1
			182	11 1





## JAMES GALT, CONTRA.

Cr.

5777 June	14	By cash paid Stuard for sugar, £12. 2. 8. By do. paid B. Bucktrout for rum, 20s.	£12	2	8	
	17	By cash paid Stuard for rum, £10. 24th, by cash paid Gabriel Maupin for the rent of the Lodge from May 29th, 5774, to June 24th, 5777, £55. 11. 3. 30th, 3 Gallons of Rum £3. 12	69	3	3	
July	15	By cash paid for Virginia Cloath, per J. Galt's order for Wm. Rind's children, £5. 14. 9. 30th, to do. 32. 6	7	7	3	
Sept	24	By cash paid Phil. Moody for Rep'rs. to the Lodge £15. 7. 11. Oct. 7th, by do. paid Humphry Harwood for Rep'rs. to the Lodge £3. 0. 6. Nov. 28th, by account paid Dudly Williams, per Jno. M. Galt, for the board of Wm. and John Rind, £2. 12. 2.	33	6	1	
5778 Jan	2	By cash paid Arch. Diddip, for making cloaths for Wm. and John Rind.	5	15	9	
	8	By cash paid Brother G. Maupin the ballance due for the entertainment of St. John, the Evangelist, 5. 7. 6	5	7	6	
	16	By cash advanced Mr. Sautrer for board and schooling Wm. & John Rind, per J. Galt.	3	10		
Feb	2	By do. paid Robert Nicholson for Wm. and John Rind	7	4		
	4	By do. to Arch. Diddip, £4. 6. 3. Do. D. Williams, £5. 10. Do. M. Pearson, £1. 14. for dos	11	10	3	
5778 Feb	4	By cash on hand				161. 6. 9.
						141. 4. 8.
						302. 11. 5.
		Examined, February 3rd, 1778, and find a ballance, remaining in Bro. James Galt's hands, of one hundred and forty-one pounds, four shillings and eight pence. J. M. Galt, H. Harwood, Geo. Reid.				

In next submitting the list of members of the Lodge, during the period covered by the Treasurer's book, probably nothing will be more striking to the casual examiner than the close connection of the Lodge with this College. Many of the members of the Lodge were identified as students of the College, and, probably, there were many other student members of the Lodge, whose names do not appear in the fragmentary roll of the College



catalogue. Of the members of the Faculty during this period, five were Masons in regular attendance on the Lodge—President James Madison, Robert Andrews, Rev. John Dixon, Charles Bellini, and Dr. James McClurg. Among the other members may be remarked James Monroe, President of the United States; Beverley Randolph, Governor of Virginia; Thomas Mathews, Speaker of the House of Delegates; Benjamin Day, Grand Master; Henry Tazewell, St. George Tucker, James Innis, the Galts,<sup>(1)</sup> and scores of others who distinguished themselves in the history of the country, during the Revolution and subsequent to it.

---

(1)The Galts were originally from Ayrshire, Scotland. William and John Galt were prominent Covenanters, and after the battle of Bothwell Brig, they fled for their lives; for being officers in the "rebel" army, they had a price set on their heads. Accompanied by a nephew, they got to Virginia and settled near Hampton. Two or more of their descendants came to Williamsburg. One of these was Samuel Galt. Two of his sons were James Galt (Treasurer of the Lodge), and John Minson Galt (Master). James Galt was the first Superintendent of the Lunatic Hospital in Williamsburg, the oldest in the Union. He was succeeded by his son William, and William by another son, Dickie. Dr. Alexander Galt, of Norfolk, was the third son of James Galt, and left Prof. William R. Galt, now living in Norfolk.

Dr. John M. Galt, the other son mentioned of Samuel Galt, was educated in Edinburgh, Scotland, and was employed as surgeon by the Hudson Bay Company. On the breaking out of the Revolution he returned to his native Williamsburg. He was Washington's Surgeon General in Virginia, and after the Revolution was over, he had a very extensive practice and was also physician to the Lunatic Hospital in charge of his brother James. He was father of Dr. William C. Galt, of Louisville Kentucky, and Dr. Alexander D. Galt, late of Williamsburg, and also the grandfather of Dr. Jno. M. Galt and Miss Sally Maria Galt. (Prof. Wm. R. Galt's MS.)



## ROLL OF MEMBERS.

Allen, William<sup>(1)</sup> ; January to July, '74.

Allison, John<sup>(2)</sup> ; '77.

Anderson, Mathew ; March '80—May, '83.

Andrews, Rev. Robert<sup>(3)</sup> ; April, '78—April, '83.

Archer, Edward ; July, '78—April, '83.

Archer, Thos ;<sup>(4)</sup> .

Armistead, William.

(Probably the commissary of stores for Virginia during the Revolution.)

Ball, Burgess<sup>(5)</sup> ; '76.

Ballinie, Charles<sup>(6)</sup> ; October, '79—July '83

Barnerd, Richard ; '76.

Battwell, Walter ; February '74—November, '75.

Beall, Samuel ; January, '79—December 4, '82.

(See mention of Samuel Beall in Calendar of State Papers Vol. 3,  
1782—'84.)

Beckley, John<sup>(7)</sup> ; April '80—October, '82.

Bentley, Thomas ; '82.

(1) Of York Co., son of Hudson Allen.

(2) Probably Lt. Col. John Allison, of Alexandria.

(3) Professor of Moral and Intellectual Philosophy in William and Mary College. In 1781, was one of the commissioners to settle the boundary line with Pennsylvania. Secretary to Governor Nelson.

(4) Thos. Archer, of York Co., was appointed a lieutenant in one of the companies of Virginia "Regulars" in 1776. His father's will recorded, Jan 20, 1783.

(5) Burges Ball, of "Travellers' Rest," Spotsylvania Co., and of "Springwood," Loudon, born July 28, 1749, died March 7, 1800; captain in 5th Virginia Regiment, Continental line; taken prisoner at Charleston in 1780. In 1776, he raised, clothed and equipped at his own charge a regiment for the Continental service, married Mary, daughter of John Chichester, 2nd, Frances, daughter of Col. Charles Washington. (Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies").

(6) Charles Ballinie—Bellini, correct spelling—was Professor of Modern Languages in William and Mary, in 1779.

(7) Clerk, subsequently, of the House of Delegates, and of the House of Representatives.



Blackgrove, Rev. Benjamin<sup>(8)</sup> ; January, '74—October, '79.  
Blair, John ; September, '73—January, '83. First Grand  
Master of Virginia.

Bland, Rev. William<sup>(9)</sup> ; January—December, '77.

Booker, Richard<sup>(10)</sup> ; October 6, '78—October, '80.

Bradlev, James W ; July, '78.

Brend, Thomas ; July, '80—October, '82.

Brent, Daniel C.<sup>(11)</sup> ; September, '79—July, '81.

Brent, George<sup>(12)</sup> ; January, '80—October, '80.

Brent, William<sup>(13)</sup> ; July, '77—October 2, '81.

Briggs, Gray ; October 6, '77—October 5, '79.

From Dinwiddie Co.

(See his Letter to Col. Davis, May 17, 1782. Cal. State  
Papers Vol. 3, p. 167.)

Briggs, John<sup>(14)</sup>.

Briggs, Henry ; '78.

(8) Was rector of Southwark Parish in Sucky Co. His name spelt  
also *Blagrove*.

(9) Rev. William Bland, son of Richard Bland of Jordan's ; Dec. 26,  
1742, minister of James City Parish ; of the Main church in James City  
County and St. Paul's in Norfolk ; married Elizabeth, daughter of Pres-  
ident William Yates, of William and Mary College. Gen. Roger A.  
Pryor a descendant.

(10) A student from Amelia County at the College between 1776 and  
1781, a member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society.

(11) Daniel Carroll Brent, of Maryland ; student between 1776 and  
1781. Original member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society.

(12) George Brent, of "Woodstock," Va., was captain in the Virginia  
line during the Revolution, and member of the House of Delegates from  
Stafford, 1787—'8—'9 ; student at William and Mary College between 1776  
and 1781.

(13) William Brent was either of "Richland," Stafford Co., justice,  
burgess, member of convention of 1776, and of House of Delegates, who  
married Eleanor, sister of Archbishop Carroll, or he was his son, William  
Brent of Stafford, who served through the Revolution, was a distinguish-  
ed colonel in the State line, and married Elizabeth Jaquelin, daughter of  
Jaquelin Ambler.

(14) Student in 1777.





- Bright, Francis; July, '78—July 1, '83.  
 Brown, Windsor; '77.  
 Bryan, Frederick<sup>(15)</sup>; August, '75—April, '83.  
 Bryant, Thomas; April, '79—January, '82.  
 Bucktrout, Benjamin<sup>(16)</sup>; April, '74—October 5, '79.  
 Burton, Robert<sup>(17)</sup>; May, '74—October, '77.  
 Cartright, Thomas; January, '75—July, '81.  
 Chamberlain, Byrd<sup>(18)</sup>; July, '78—January, '80.  
 Chamberlain, George<sup>(19)</sup>; July, '78—April, '83.  
 Charlton, Richard; August, '73—June, '79.

(Of York Co., died about 1780; see his appraisement, York Co. Records.)

- Clarkson, Edward; September, '73—August 1, '75.  
 Clarkson, John; January, '74—'83.  
 Clay, James; May, '80—October, '82.  
 Claiborne, William.  
 Cocke, James<sup>(20)</sup>; August, '73—November 1, '76.  
 Cocke, Hartwell<sup>(21)</sup>; January 5, '79—July 3, '81.  
 Coke, Robey; October, '75—April, '82.

(15) From York County, student in 1777, son of Frederick Bryan, whose will was proved in York court, 18th March, 1771.

(16) Benjamin Bucktrout was a cabinet maker on Francis Street, in Williamsburg.

(17) Son of William Burton, of Albemarle; student in 1772.

(18) Byrd Chamberlain, of King William Co., son of Thomas and Wilhelmina (Byrd) Chamberlain, was a lieutenant in Virginia State Navy of the Revolution; lost at sea with his son, Otway Byrd Chamberlain, sometime after February, 1799.

(19) Chamberlain, George, of Elizabeth City County, was a lieutenant in the Virginia State Navy of the Revolution.

(20) Mayor of Williamsburg, auditor of the State.

(21) Hartwell Cocke, student of William and Mary between 1776 and 1781, probably a son of the Col. Hartwell Cocke, surveyor of Surry, who died in 1778, member of Phi. B. & U. Societies.



Clayton, Henry; January, '78—October, '80.

Clayton, J; '78.

Cowper, John.<sup>(22)</sup>

Cox, John; July 7, 1778—1783.

Cole, Jesse<sup>(23)</sup>; '80—'83.

Crawford, John; January, '78—April, '83.

Crawley, Samuel<sup>(24)</sup>; April, '78—July, '83.

Craig, Adam<sup>(25)</sup>; 1782.

Croaghan, William; '76.

Probably Major William Croaghan, of the Revolution.

Darcy, Laurence; December, 1781.

Day, Benjamin; October, '79—July, '82.

See his letter to Gov. Nelson, Cal. State Papers, ii, (1781)

Grand Master in November, 1798.

Davenport, Opi; June 5, '70—October, 1780.

Davenport, Joseph; January, '78—April 4, 1780.

Minister of Charles Parish, York Co.

Deane, Simoin; July, '82—January, '83.

Dickson, Beverley<sup>(26)</sup>; November, '73—January, '83.

Dickenson, Edmond; April, '74—July 7, '78.

Will proved in York Court, 20 July, 1778.

Diddip, Archibald; June, '74—April 7, '78.

Diggs, Cole<sup>(27)</sup>; January, '79—April, '83.

(22) Member of the House of Delegates from Nansemond or Elizabeth City, in 1791. John Cowper was alderman of Norfolk, in 1800.

(23) A physician of Williamsburg of that name died in 1845, aged 59. He was probably a son of the Mason.

(24) The Crawleys were from York County.

(25) Adam Craig was a clerk in the Secretary's office in Williamsburg, before and during the Revolution; long clerk of Henrico County Court, of the Richmond Hustings Court, and of the General Court. He died May 10, 1808, in Richmond.

(26) Beverley Dixon, naval officer of the upper James river, in 1776.

(27) Cole Digges, was either Cole, son of Col. William Digges of Denbeigh, major of cavalry in the Revolution and member of the State Convention of 1788, from Warwick; or Cole Digges, the son of Col. Edward Digges, of Bellfield, York County, who died in 1789, leaving an



- Dixon, Rev. John<sup>(28)</sup>; May, '74—October, '82.  
 Dixon, John<sup>(29)</sup>; May, '74—October, '82.  
 Douglas, James; July, '79—January, '83.  
 Drew, Thomas.  
 Dudley, John<sup>(30)</sup>.  
 Edmundson, Benjamin.  
 Elliott, George<sup>(31)</sup>.  
 Elliotte, Thomas<sup>(32)</sup>; '78—'80.  
 Ferguson, Charles E; July, '78—October, '81.  
 Ferguson, Daniel; January, '80—July, '83.  
 Farquherson, John; July, '78—July, '83.  
 Finnie, William<sup>(33)</sup>; October, '73—February, '83.  
     Master of the Williamsburg Lodge.  
 Fear, Charles; '80—October, '81.  
 Fitzhugh, Theoderick<sup>(34)</sup>; October, '78—October, '81.

---

only daughter, Lucy Armistead Digges, who married Hon. William Lightfoot, and left descendants.

(28) Rev. John Dixon was Professor of Divinity in William and Mary College. He had a son, John, at Collège in 1771.

(29) Probably, the son of Professor Dixon, or it may have been John Dixon, one of the editors of the "Virginia Gazette."

(30) John Dudley was captain in the Revolution. His nephew, James Southall, of Williamsburg, claimed his bounty land as heir. John Dudley, of Northumberland County, was a lieutenant in the Virginia Navy, and died in Elizabeth City, in 1797.

(31) George Elliott was district quarter master during the Revolution (Virginia State Papers) son of John Elliott of York.

(32) Thomas Elliot, probably of King William County, appointed Colonel 6th Virginia Regiment, Continental Line, in 1776.

(33) Col. William Finnie was adjutant quartermaster-general, during the Revolution.

(34) Student at William and Mary in 1771, son of William Fitzhugh of "Marmion," and one of the original members of the Phi Beta Kappa Society.



- Fleming, John<sup>(35)</sup>; January to October, '76.  
 Flournoy, Godoin; November, '77.  
 Fontaine, William<sup>(36)</sup>; January, '79 to October, '80.  
 Fowler, John; October, '80.  
 Foster, James; '76.  
 Galt, Gabriel; July, '80—January, '83.  
 Galt, James; September, '73—'83.  
 Galt, John M; October, '74—April, '83.  
 Garland, Peter<sup>(37)</sup>; July, '76—October, '80.  
 Gibbons, Thomas<sup>(38)</sup>; April, '79—October, '80.  
 Gibson, George; July, '77—October, '82.  
     Col. 1st State Regiment in Revolution.  
 Goode, Bennett<sup>(39)</sup>.  
 Goodson, William; May, '74—'82.  
     Will of William Goodson of York Co., proved 17 June 1782.  
 Green, John<sup>(40)</sup>; January, '76—October, '81.  
 Honey, James; July to October, '79.  
 Hardy, Samuel<sup>(41)</sup>; January, '79—October, '81.  
 Harwood, Humphrey<sup>(42)</sup>; January, '74—October, '80.

---

(35) John Fleming, son of Col. John Fleming of "Mt. Pleasant," Cumberland Co., was major of the 1st Virginia Regiment, Continental Line, and was killed while leading his regiment at the battle of Princeton.

(36) William Fontaine, son of Col. Peter Fontaine, was lieutenant-Colonel in the Revolution. He married Ann, daughter of William Morris. See his interesting letter giving an account of the surrender of Cornwallis; Cal. State Papers, ii., p. 567.

(37) Capt. Peter Garland was living in Henry Co., 1807. Peter Garland was captain in the Continental Line.

(38) Thos. Gibbons was of Yorktown, son of Lawrence Gibbons.

(39) Bennett Goode, member convention, March, 1775, from Mecklenburg.

(40) Probably, John Green, of Calpeper, who served with much distinction in the Revolution as Colonel of the 6th Virginia Regiment.

(41) Samuel Hardy, of Isle of Wight Co., was a student at William and Mary, between 1776 to 1781. He was a distinguished member of the Continental Congress, and died in New York in 1785.





- Harwood, Thomas<sup>(43)</sup>; January, '74—July, '80.  
 Hay, Joseph; January, '79—October, '82.  
 Hay, Thomas; January, '74—March, '74.  
 Heely, Martin; July, '78—October, '81.  
 Henderson, David; '78.  
 Hickman, William; January, '79—'80.  
 Hipkins, Leroy; '78.  
 Holmes, Bazil; May, '80—December, '83.  
 Holt, Thomas<sup>(44)</sup>; March, '82—January, '83.  
 Hubard, James<sup>(45)</sup>; December, '74—January, '78.  
 Hubard, Morton; December, '81—July, '83.  
 Hunter, William<sup>(46)</sup>; January, '75—September, '80.  
 Hughes, Thomas; January to July, '83.  
 Hurt, John<sup>(47)</sup>.  
 Innis, James<sup>(48)</sup>; September, '73 to February, '83.  
 Jeffrys, Booker; January, '78 to October, '81.  
 Johnson, James; 1776.  
 Johnson, William; July 2, '76—October 3, '80.  
 Jones, Catesby<sup>(49)</sup>; January, '76—July, '81.

---

(43) Thomas Harwood, of York, was appointed Lieutenant of Virginia forces in 1775.

(44) Thomas Holt was a son of William Holt, a merchant of Williamsburg.

(45) James Hubard of Williamsburg, was son of James Hubard, of Gloucester, and was appointed commissioner of Admiralty by the convention of 1775.

(46) One of the Editors of the "Virginia Gazette."

(47) The Rev. John Hurt.

(48) James Innis, student and usher at William and Mary, member Board of War '78—'81, of House of Delegates, of Convention of '88, and Attorney General of Virginia.

(49) Major Catesby Jones, of Northumberland Co., was father of Commodore Thomas ap Catesby Jones and of Brigadier General Roger Jones, U. S. A.



- Jones, Rev. Emanuel<sup>(50)</sup>; August, '73—April, '75.  
 Kelly, Thedy; July, '79—October, '81.  
 Kemp, Thomas; October 6, '78—January, '83.  
 Klumore, De; January, '79—April, '80.  
 Lawson, William: '77.  
 Lester, John.  
 Levenston, Justice<sup>(51)</sup>; January 6, '78—October, '82.  
 Lewis, John<sup>(52)</sup>; 1777.  
 Low, David<sup>(53)</sup>; January, 1779—October, '82.  
 Long, William; 1777.  
 Madison, Rev. James; December, 1774.  
 Mann, David; January, '76—October, '81.  
 Mathews, Thomas; April, '78—October, '82.  
 Markham, John<sup>(54)</sup>; January, '70—July, '80.  
 Margaret, John.  
 Mason, Littleberry<sup>(55)</sup>; September, '74—April, '77.  
 Maupin, Gabriel<sup>(56)</sup>; July, '73—June, '80.

(50) Rev. Emanuel Jones, Jr., son of Rev. Emanuel Jones of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester, and Professor at William and Mary College. The son was rector of St. Bride's Parish, Norfolk Co., in '76.

(51) Justice Levenston, probably a kinsman of Wm. Levenston, who, in 1716, contracted with Charles Sparrow, and Mary his wife, dancing master and theatrical manager, to operate the first theatre in America at Williamsburg.—York Records.

(52) John Lewis, son of Col. Warner Lewis, of Gloucester; student at William and Mary, in '73.

(53) A merchant of Williamsburg.

(54) John Markham was captain of Chesterfield minute men, in '75.

(55) Littleberry Mason, of Surry, served as paymaster in the Continental Line. His will is dated Nov., 1806.

(56) Gabriel Maupin, a native of Williamsburg, was a descendant from a Huguenot ancestor of the same name, and was for sometime an inn-holder in Williamsburg.



McClurg, James<sup>(57)</sup>; December, '74—April, '83.

McGill, Charles<sup>(58)</sup>.

McRoberts, Alex; May, '80—October, '81.

Alderman of Richmond in '73.

Minnies, James; 1781.

Mitchell, Stephen; July, '77—October, '82.

Moaeball, N. G; January 5, '78—July, '80.

Moody, Edmund<sup>(59)</sup>; January, '79—October, '80.

Moody, James<sup>(60)</sup>.

Moody, Mathew<sup>(61)</sup>; April, '74—December, '74.

Moody, Philip<sup>(62)</sup>; December, '74—January, '83.

Son of Mathew Moody, whose will is recorded in York County, June, '75.

Moody, William<sup>(63)</sup>; April, '79—July, '83.

Moir, James; January, '81—February 4, '83.

Monroe, James; January, '76—July, '80.

Monroe, John; January, '76—July, '80.

Morison, John<sup>(64)</sup>; January, '79—October, '81.

Morton, David; April, '78—October, '83.

Murray,——.

Mosby, John; '78—October, '83.

Nelson, John<sup>(65)</sup>; January, '81.

Neilson, John.

Nevison, John<sup>(66)</sup>; August, '79—July, '81.

---

(57) James McClurg was student, usher and professor of Medicine at William and Mary College. He acted as army surgeon during the Revolution, and, after it, served as a member of the Federal Convention of '87. He was buried in St. John's Church Yard, Richmond.

(58) Probably, Major Charles McGill, of the Revolution, who served with Gen. Green in the South (Cal. Va. State Papers).

(59, 60, 61, 62, 63) Members of a York County family descended from a physician, Dr. Giles Mode, whose name was finally corrupted into "Moody."

(64) A student in 1778, and member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society.

(65) Major John Nelson, of the Revolution, a student in 1773 from Yorktown.

(66) Major John Nevison, of Norfolk; student and original member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society in 1779.



- Nicholas, John<sup>(67)</sup>; December, '74—July, '81.  
 Nicholas, George<sup>(68)</sup>; April, '78—July, '80.  
 Nicholson, Henry<sup>(69)</sup>; April, '81—July, '83.  
 Nicolson, Robert<sup>(70)</sup>; July, '80—April, '83.  
 Nicolson, William; January, '74—'83.  
 Parker, Josiah<sup>(71)</sup>; January, '78—October, '83.  
 Payne, William; '77.  
 Peachy, T. G<sup>(72)</sup>.  
 Pelham, Charles<sup>(73)</sup>.  
 Pelham, Peter, Sr<sup>(74)</sup>; August, '73—November, '76.  
 Pelham, Peter, Jr<sup>(75)</sup>; January, '74—December, '74.  
 Pickett, George<sup>(76)</sup>; January, '80—October, '82.  
 Pleasants, John; July, '78—October, '81.

---

(67) John Nicholas (son of Robert Carter Nicholas) a colonel in the army, and M. C., from 1793 to 1801.

(68) George Nicholas (son of Robert Carter Nicholas) a distinguished statesman, member of Virginia Convention of 1788, from Albemarle of the Legislature, and finally Governor of Kentucky.

(69) Student in 1777.

(70) Robert Nicolson, of Yorktown; student in 1776.

(71) Josiah Parker, of "Mucclesfield," Isle of Wight, member Convention, March, 1775, colonel in Virginia Line, seeing hard service under Washington, resigned 1779, and afterwards, frequently commanded Virginia militia until close of the war. M. C., 1789—1801, and died March 21, 1810.

(72) Clerk of Amelia, 1757—1791.

(73, 74, 75) Charles Pelham, son of Peter Pelham, of Williamsburg, was a major in Continental Line. Peter Pelham, Jr., was clerk of Brunswick. From this family descended John Pelham, of the Confederate army. Peter Pelham, Sr., was a son of Peter Pelham, an early New England artist, and was himself a committee clerk to the Burgesses, organist and harpsichord teacher.

(76) George Pickett, son of William Pickett, of Fauquier Co. His father died in 1766. George died in Richmond, where he was a merchant, in 1821, and was grandfather of Gen. Geo. Pickett, C. S. A.





Pollard, Benj<sup>(77)</sup>: July, '78—October, '81.

Pollard, T: '77.

Pope, John<sup>(78)</sup>: '77.

Porter, William: April, '78—October, '80.

Randolph, Beverley<sup>(79)</sup>: September, '73—July, '83.

Randolph, Harrison: January, '74—July, '80.

Clerk in the office of William Nelson; one of the auditors of the State during the Revolution.

Randolph, Peyton, R. W. P. G. M: August, '73—August, '75.

Read, Hawkins.

(of York County).

Reid, George: April, '74—April, '83.

Treasurer, master of Williamsburg Lodge.

Read, Edmund, Jr<sup>(80)</sup>: January—October, '80.

Richardson, Walker: '80—'82.

Ridley, Thomas: November 26, '77.

Robinson, William: November 26, '77.

Rose, Duncan<sup>(81)</sup>: January, '79—'82.

Rose, William: July, '80—July, '82.

Rowsay, John: October, 1773—January, 1781.

Treasurer of Williamsburg Lodge.

Russell, Andrew.

(77) Benjamin Pollard, Alderman of Norfolk, in 1789. One of the same name, member of House of Delegates from King and Queen County.

(78) John Pope, member of House of Delegates, from Prince William, 1792, 1798, 1800.

(79) Beverley Randolph, son of Peter Randolph, of "Chatsworth House;" cavalry officer in the Revolution, and Governor of Virginia. Married daughter of James Cocke.

(80) Capt. Edmund Reed commanded the Virginia Light Dragoons during the Revolution, Cal. of State Papers, Vol. ii., pp. 18, 25, 72, 290, 672.



Russell, Thomas; January 5, '79—'72.

Of York Co.

Russell, William<sup>(82)</sup>; December, 1773—November, '75.

Of York Co.

Rust, Benjamin; May, '78.

Severns, John; '76.

Sheild, Robert<sup>(83)</sup>; April, '79—January, '80.

Will proved May 20, '82. Sons, John Ferguson  
Sheild, Patrick Sheild and Robert Sheild.

Sheild, Rev. Samuel<sup>(84)</sup>.

Sheild, John; January, '74—December, '75.

An officer in the 1st Va. State Regiment; son of  
John Sheild, dec'd; will recorded, York Co.,  
January 20, '83.

Short, William<sup>(85)</sup>; January—October, '81.

Skinner, Alexander; July 6, '79—July, '83.

Slate, James; December, '74—July, '81.

Smith, Armistead<sup>(86)</sup>; January, '78—June, '78.

Smith, Granville<sup>(87)</sup>; July, '79—July, '82.

Smith, Thomas<sup>(88)</sup>; of Hanover, August, '75—July, '82.

(82) Probably, William Russell, of York County.

(83) Robert Sheild was of an ancient York Co. family, who early settled in Virginia, son of Robert Sheild and brother of Samuel, the minister. See his father's will, July 19, 1773, York Co. will-book.

(84) Rev. Samuel Sheild was a student in 1769, minister of "Drysdale Parish." President John Camm and Rev. Sam. Sheild married respectively, Elizabeth and Mary Hansford, daughters of Charles Hansford, of York Co.

(85) William Short, of Surry Co., charge' d'affaires to France, minister to Spain, to the Netherlands, born 1759; secretary of Legation with Jefferson; member Va. council.

(86) Rev. Armistead Smith; student, in 1776; son of Capt. John Smith, of Gloucester.

(87) Granville Smith, a student in 1776, from Louisa County.



Southall, James; January, '79—October, '81.

A tavern keeper of Williamsburg.

Stewart, John<sup>(89)</sup>; student at the College, January, '79—  
October, '81.

Steuart, John<sup>(90)</sup>; January, '80.

Stith, Griffin<sup>(91)</sup>; of Northampton Co., June, '74—October, '82.

Strother, William Dabney.

Stoaks, John; '77.

Sturdivant, J; '77.

Talbot, William; July, '77—'81.

Tazewell, Henry<sup>(92)</sup>; April—May, '74.

Tomkins, Christopher.

Travis, Champion<sup>(93)</sup>; '77—'81.

Travis, Edward<sup>(94)</sup>; December, '74—July, '82.

Travis, John<sup>(95)</sup>; December, '80—July, '82.

Trebell, William; October, '73—January, '76.

Troure, Samuel; February, '82—July, '83.

Turner, John<sup>(96)</sup>; July, '73—April, '76.

Treasurer of the Lodge from June 24, '73—June 24, '74.

(89) John Stewart, a student in 1776 from King George.

(90) John Steuart, of Williamsburg.

(91) Griffin Stith, of Northampton County, son of Griffin Stith; a student in 1771, and for many years clerk of his county court.

(92) Henry Tazewell, an eminent statesman and jurist, father of Senator Littleton Waller Tazewell.

(93, 94, 95) sons of Col. Edward Champion Travis, whose will was proved in York court, 20th Sept., 1779. Col. Travis owned Timson's Neck in York County, now called Travis' Point. Col. Travis left a daughter, Susanna Hutchings Armistead. His son, Edward Travis, was captain in the Virginia Revolutionary Navy. His son, John, was at William and Mary in 1768; but, if so, he was not of age at the time of his father's death.

(96) A merchant of Williamsburg. In his will proved 19 June, 1775, he mentions his mother, Grissie Turner, a widow in Dumfries in North Britain, his brother William Turner, of Norfolk borough in Virginia, his



Tucker, St. George<sup>(97)</sup>; September, '73—June, '75.

Vogluson, Armon; April, '79—October, '81.

Vowells, Henry.

Waddill, William<sup>(98)</sup>; '73—'82.

Webb, Foster<sup>(99)</sup>; December, '77—October, '81.

Webb, Barnerd; July, '78—October, '82.

Welch, Nathaniel, '77.

Wethers, Mich; July, '79—July, '81.

Williamson, Archibald; July, '78—April, '79.

Wood, Leighton<sup>(100)</sup>, of Hanover. August, '75—July, '79

Woodson, Tarlton<sup>(101)</sup>; January, '76—October, '81.

Wright, Patrick; July, '78—October, '80.

Wyld, Thomas, Jr; October, '78—April, '80.

Wyld, Thomas, Sen; July, '78—April, '80.

Master of York Lodge, constituted in '80.

Yates, William<sup>(102)</sup>; August, '73—November, '75.

Young, John; July, '78—October, '81.

The history of the Lodge subsequent to the Revolution must be briefly stated. When the capital was removed to Richmond By act of Assembly in May, 1779, many of the Masons residing in Williamsburg took up their residence in the new metropolis.

brother, James Turner, and sisters, Jane and Mary Turner. York Records.

(97) Son of Henry Tucker, of Bermuda; student at William and Mary, in 1772, colonel in the army, member of House of Delegates, judge of the General Court, and finally of the Supreme Court.

(98) William Waddill was for many years Grand Secretary. Dove's "Proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Virginia."

(99) Foster Webb, of New Kent, at one time commissioner of the Treasury during the Revolution; alderman of Richmond.

(100) Leighton Wood, of Hanover, was auditor of the State in 1780; settled in Richmond; for many years solicitor.

(101) Major in the Revolution; a prisoner at Long Island, in 1780 presidential elector in 1792; frequently represented Prince Edward in the Legislature; major general of Militia in 1806.

(102) Lieutenant Colonel in the Continental Army, student in 1764, son of William Yates, president of William and Mary College.





At a meeting of the Grand Lodge, held at the Raleigh Tavern in the city of Williamsburg, on the 28th day of December, A. L. 5780, "a petition was introduced by the Rt. Worshipful Deputy Grand Master, Robert Andrews, from Brothers Leighton Wood, Thomas Smith, Gabriel Galt and several other brethren, inhabitants of the town of Richmond in Henrico County, praying to be indulged with a charter to constitute and hold a Lodge in the aforesaid town, which having been maturely considered the question was put and unanimously passed in the affirmative."<sup>(1)</sup> Leighton Wood, Thomas Smith and Gabriel Galt had been members of the Williamsburg Lodge. In 1784, the petition was renewed by David Lambert, William Waddill and John Dixon, and Richmond Randolph Lodge was formerly constituted.<sup>(2)</sup> Gabriel Galt was keeping the city tavern at the corner of Main and 19th Streets in Richmond, at this time. He gave to the fraternity eighty feet of land at the corner of Eighteenth and Franklin Streets, and upon this lot the Lodge erected the building, now standing there and used as a Masonic Hall. The funds by which it was accomplished was realized from a lottery drawn at Williamsburg.<sup>(3)</sup>

The withdrawal of so many members, attendant upon the loss of the state patronage, was fatal to Williamsburg Lodge. At the Grand Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge of Virginia, held in the new hall in Richmond, December 12, 1810, a statement was made that Williamsburg Lodge, No. 6, is and has been for some time dormant; and brother Charles H. Graves was appointed to inquire after and possess himself of the charter, jewels, etc., of the lodge and forward them to the grand secretary.<sup>(4)</sup> But at a meeting of the Grand Lodge, held December 10, 1811, the charter for the Williamsburg Lodge was renewed on the payment of forty dollars, and Jesse Cole was ap-

(1) Proceedings of the Grand Lodge, page 11.

(2) Ibid p. 30.

(3) Ibid. Preface.

(4) Ibid. p. 410.



pointed master, George Jackson, senior warden, and Samuel Davis, junior warden. In 1848, it had again become dormant.<sup>(1)</sup> But in that year, on the petition of Archibald Peachy, p. master, Nathaniel B. Tucker, p. master; Robert Anderson, p. m, Nos. 6 and 7, Richardson Hubberd, master; Richardson Henley, master; Robert McCandlish, p. master; Goodrich Darfey, master; Philip J. Barziza, p. master; Servant Jones, master; Robert P. Waller, master; a dispensation issued for the revival of the lodge, which was confirmed by the Grand Lodge at their meeting, on the 13th day of December, 1848<sup>(2)</sup> Regular communications were thenceforth held, until after the 10th of February, 1862, when the war between the States caused another cessation. At that time Ro. F. Cole was master, Edw. Taliaferro, senior warden: Charles Waller, junior warden; R. W. Hansford, secretary pro-tem: C. C. Hansford, junior deacon; and A. J. Hofheimer, tyler.<sup>(3)</sup>

The Lodge was re-opened November 14, A. D. 1865, and the following members were present: Robert F. Cole, master; Prof. E. Taliaferro, senior warden: C. C. P. Waller, junior warden; W. J. Bunting, secretary; C. C. Hansford, treasurer and acting junior deacon: Jno. A. Henley, acting tyler: and Brothers W. S. Peachy, W. R. C. Douglas, R. W. Hansford, and visiting brother John H. Pierce, of Greensboro Lodge, No. 76, Greensboro, N. C.<sup>(4)</sup>

The Lodge is still alive, the present officers being T. M. Ware, master; W. P. Jones, senior warden; and J. B. Wilkins, junior warden.

The following extracts from the *Virginia Gazette* are interesting:

July 16, 1771, "Died the 5th instant, Mr. John Nelson, of King George County [&c.] Being an old presiding master of the ancient

(1) Ibid p. 425.

(2) Minutes of Williamsburg Lodge. MS. 1—7.

(3) Ibid.

(4) Ibid.



and honorable Society of Freemasons. The United Brethren of Fredericksburg and Falmouth Lodges attended his funeral, and, in proper form, paid him the last honors due to a Mason."

August 27, 1773.—"On Thursday, the 19th instant, died, Mr. William Rind, public printer to the Colony," his remains were interred last Saturday afternoon, in the Church of the Parish of Bruton: and, being one of the ancient and honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, the worshipful, the master, warden, and other officers and brethren of the lodge of this city, met at their lodge at 3 o'clock, to prepare themselves for expressing a proper respect to the memory of their deceased brother, from whence they soon after proceeded, in the order and with the formalities usual on such occasions to the house of the deceased, and after staying there as long as the necessary preparations required, they went in procession to the church before the corpse, each brother being ranked agreeable to his advancement in the royal art. The service in the church, and at the grave was performed by the Reverend John Dixon, one of the brethren, and Professor of Divinity in William and Mary College; and a solemn dirge, suitable to the occasion, was performed on the organ by Mr. Peter Pelham, a brother likewise. As soon as the service was ended (during which the fraternity payed all the Masonic honors due to so worthy a brother) they returned in the like procession to the door of the deceased's dwelling-house, and, without entering, repaired to their lodge."

December 30, 1773.—"Last Monday being the feast of St. John, the Evangelist, the ancient and honorable society of Free and Accepted Masons, all habited alike, and in the proper Insignia of their order, went in procession from their lodge, in this city, to Bruton Church, where an excellent discourse, delivered by the Rev. Mr. Andrews, a brother Mason, was preached from Hebrews. xiii, 1: "Let Brotherly Love Continue." After divine service, they returned to their lodge and dined together; after which they gave a ball and elegant entertainment to a number of ladies, and spent the evening with that harmony, decorum and friendly intercourse, which characterize the brotherhood, and are so agreeable to the laws of Masonry."

March 31, 1774.—"Died, Mr. Thomas Hay, one of the young gentlemen in the secretary's office, after a lingering and painful illness. Being a member of the lodge of the Free and Accepted Masons in this city, his corpse will be attended this afternoon by the brotherhood, in the proper Insignia of their order."

December 29, 1774.—"On Tuesday last, being the feast of St. John the Evangelist, the Worshipful Society of Free and Accepted Masons in



this city went in procession from their lodge to the church, where a very excellent sermon was preached to them by Rev. Mr. Dixon (a brother) from John, 13th chapter and part of the 34th verse: 'A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another;' and in the evening they gave a ball to the ladies and partook of a frugal repast."





## A LOST PAPER OF THOMAS JEFFERSON.

BY KATE MASON ROWLAND.

---

At a creative epoch of American history, there met in the little town of Williamsburg, in the spring days of 1776, the conscript fathers of Virginia, to fashion for themselves and their posterity the first written constitution of a free people. It is urged by some New England writers that Massachusetts, by her charter of 1629, under which she practically governed herself for fifty-eight years, was made "an independent state," and this should be considered "the first era of American independence." Also that Connecticut in her "Fundamental Orders" of 1639 for the government of the three towns of Hartford, Windsor and Wetherford, the Connecticut Colony, framed "the first written constitution known in history." But these interesting memorials of the seventeenth century were not the governments of "free states," or independent sovereign communities. And Virginia could point to her earliest charter of 1606, as securing to her people "all liberties, franchises, and immunities" enjoyed by the natives of England: while under her third charter, of 1612, she held in 1619 the first Assembly, or representative body to convene on the Western Continent. In 1621, the ordinance settling the Virginia constitution was framed and brought to the colony a few months later. Her Assembly three years afterwards asserted the principle that the royal governor could not lay taxes without the consent of their representatives. So that the Old Dominion led the way in the political institutions of the colonies. There is, however, an English public paper which might, with some propriety, be called the first of written constitutions, namely, the "Instrument of Government" drafted by the Puritans of the Protectorate. While it retained elements in the



office of the executive allying it with the Tudor idea of kingship, it blends with them, in its other departments distinctively democratic features. The three powers created by the articles of the "Instrument," the Protector, Council and Parliament, correspond in a general way to the President, Senate and House of the United States Constitution. And the separation of the executive and legislative power is effected here in a more complete manner than in the English government of to-day, as it has shaped itself under the varying conditions which succeeded the short-lived charter of 1653. The "Instrument of Government" contained also a provision which marks a correspondence with the modern declarations of rights, of which that of Virginia was the forerunner and the model. This is the article securing, though in a limited sense, "religious freedom."<sup>(1)</sup>

In the Virginia Convention, the select committee to whom the great work of forming a government was entrusted, discussed many plans for a constitution that were brought forward by its members, before finally accepting that of George Mason with its accompanying Bill of Rights. What some of these plans were, we may gather from papers of the period that remain to us. The subject was one of deepest interest to all Virginians, and two of them while in Congress, Richard Henry Lee and George Wythe, solicited John Adams, their accomplished New England colleague, to write out his "Thoughts on Government," which they forwarded to Patrick Henry in Williamsburg. Richard Henry Lee wrote a draft of a constitution which he sent on at the same time. The anonymous address on the subject signed "A Native," and patronized by Carter Braxton, also one of Virginia's Congressional delegates, who was supposed by many to be its author, embodied a third scheme for a constitution. But this last was of such an unequivocally aristocratic nature, it was rejected with scorn by the Revolutionary leaders. Jefferson, who

---

(1) However insincere, some of the language of King James II., in his Declaration of Religious Liberty is quite as pronounced as the "Instrument of Government."—EDITOR.



was likewise in Congress, wrote his plan or "bill" as he called it and sent it on by George Wythe, who left Philadelphia to attend the Convention. This fourth constitution<sup>(1)</sup> as they are here enumerated, was received too late to be considered by the committee, but in the Convention its preamble was adopted and Wythe says "two or three parts of it were with little alteration inserted" in the constitution as adopted. The Lee constitution is not to be found, though in Lee's letter to Henry enclosing it at the same time with the Adams pamphlet, he mentions three of its provisions. Mr. William Wirt Henry, in his recently published biography of Patrick Henry, calls attention to the "Government Scheme," which appeared in the *Virginia Gazette* of May 10th, which he thinks was probably either Lee's plan, or one drawn up by Henry from the two papers of Lee and Adams. These may be compared now with the Jefferson Constitution here for the first time given to the public.

The public papers of Jefferson were purchased by Congress in 1848, and from these manuscripts was published, in 1854, the well-known edition of Jefferson's "Works" in nine volumes. But a large collection of papers still remained with the family. These are about to become the property of the Federal Government, and they embrace over three thousand of Jefferson's own letters besides some five thousand letters addressed to him, most of them written by men of eminence. But neither among these public or personal papers is there to be found any draft of Jefferson's Virginia Constitution. Yet unknown to his descendants and unreckoned of by historical students, for over a century two copies of this paper in Jefferson's MS. have been lying *perdu*, and now by a happy hazard are brought to light :

By Thomas Jefferson,

#### A BILL.

For new modelling the form of government and for establishing the fundamental principle thereof in future :

(1) A fifth is said to have been proposed by Meriwether Smith.—Rowland's "George Mason" i, p. 256.—EDITOR.



The legislative, executive and judiciary offices shall be kept forever separate, and no person exercising the one shall be capable of appointment to the others or to either of them.

#### I. LEGISLATIVE.

Legislation shall be exercised by two separate houses, to wit, a house of representatives and a house of senators, which shall be called the general assembly of Virginia.

##### HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

The said house of representatives shall be composed of persons chosen by the people annually on the [1st day of October] and shall meet in general assembly on (the 15th day of November) following, and so from time to time on their own adjournments, or at any other time when summoned by the administrator, and shall continue sitting so long as they shall think the public service requires.

Vacancies in the said house by death or disqualification shall be filled by the electors under a warrant from the speaker of the said house.

All male persons of full age and sane mind, having a freehold estate in [one-fourth of an acre] of land in any town, or in [25] acres of land in the country, and all persons resident in the colony who shall have paid scot and lot to government the last [two years,] shall have right to give their vote in the election of their respective representatives. And every person so qualified to elect shall be capable of being elected, provided he shall have given no bribe either directly or indirectly to any elector, and shall take an oath of fidelity to the state and of duty in his office, before he enters on the exercise thereof. During his continuance in the said office, he shall hold no public pension nor post of profit either himself or by any other for his use.

The number of representatives for each county or borough shall be so proportioned to the number of its qualified electors that the whole number of representatives shall not exceed [300] nor be less than [125]. For the present there shall be one representative for [ ] qualified electors in each county or borough, but whenever this or any future proportion shall be likely to exceed or fall short of the limits before mentioned, it shall be again adjusted by the house of representatives.

The house of representatives when met shall be free to act according to their own judgment and conscience.

The senate shall consist of not less than [15] nor more than [50] members, who shall be appointed by the house of representatives. One-





third of them shall be removed out of office by lot at the end of the first [three] years and their places be supplied by a new appointment: one other third shall be removed by lot in like manner at the end of the second [three] years and their places be supplied by a new appointment; after which one-third shall be removed annually at the end of every [three] years according to seniority. When once removed they shall be forever incapable of being reappointed to that house. Their qualifications shall be an oath of fidelity to the state and of duty in their office, they being [31] years of age at the least, and they having given no bribe, directly or indirectly to obtain their appointment. While in the senatorial office they shall be incapable of holding any public pension or post of profit either themselves or by others for their use.

The judges of the general court and of the high court of chancery shall have session and deliberative voices, but not suffrage in the house of senators.

The senate and the house of representatives shall each of them have power to originate and amend bills; save only that bills for levying money shall be originated and amended by the representatives only; the assent of both houses shall be requisite to pass a law.

The general assembly shall have no power to pass any law inflicting death for any crime excepting murder and those offences in the military service for which they shall think punishment by death absolutely necessary. And all capital punishments in other cases are hereby abolished; nor shall they have power to prescribe torture in any case whatever, nor shall there be power anywhere to pardon crimes or to remit fines or punishments; nor shall any law for levying money be in force longer than [ten years] from the time of its commencement. [Two-thirds] of the members of either house shall be a quorum to proceed to business.

## II. EXECUTIVE.

The executive powers shall be exercised in manner following: One person, to be called the [administrator], shall be annually appointed by the house of representatives on the second day of their first session, who, after having acted [one] year, shall be incapable of being again appointed to that office until he shall have been out of the same [three] years.

Under him shall be appointed by the same house, and at the same time, a deputy administrator to assist his principal in the discharge of his office, and to succeed, in case of his death before the year shall have expired, to the whole powers thereof during the residue of the year.



The administrator shall possess the powers formerly held by the King, only that he shall be bound by acts of legislature though not expressly named;

He shall have no negative on the bills of the legislature.

He shall be liable to action, though not to personal restraint, for private duties or wrongs:

He shall not possess the prerogatives of dissolving, proroguing or adjourning either house of assembly; of declaring war concluding peace, of issuing letters of marque or reprisal, of raising or introducing armed forces, building armed vessels, forts or strongholds; of coining monies or regulating their value; of regulating weights and measures; of erecting courts, offices, boroughs, corporations, fairs, markets, ports, beacons, lighthouses, sea-marks; of levying embargoes or prohibiting the exportations of any commodity for a longer space than [40] days; of retaining or recalling a member of the state but by legal process *pro delicto vel contractu*; of making denizens; of creating dignities or granting rights of precedence; but these powers shall be exercised by the legislature alone, and excepting also those powers which by these fundamentals are given to others, or abolished.

A privy council shall be annually appointed by the house of representatives, whose duty it shall be to give advice to the administrator when called on by him; with them the deputy administrator shall have session and suffrage.

Delegates to represent this colony in the American congress shall be appointed when necessary by the house of representatives. After serving [one] year in that office they shall not be capable of being reappointed to the same during an interval of [one] year.

A treasurer shall be appointed by the house of representatives who shall issue no money but by the authority of both houses. An attorney-general shall be appointed by the house of representatives.

High sheriffs and coroners of counties shall be annually elected by those qualified to vote for representatives; and no person who shall have served as high sheriff [one] year shall be capable of being reelected to the said office in the same county till he shall have been out of office [five] years.

All other officers, civil and military, shall be appointed by the administrator; but such appointment shall be subject to the negative of the privy council, saving however to the legislature a power of transferring to any other persons the appointment of such officers or of any of them.



## III. JUDICIARY.

The judiciary shall be exercised First, by county courts and other inferior jurisdiction: Secondly, by a general court and a high court of chancery: Thirdly, by a court of appeals. The judges of the county courts and other inferior jurisdictions shall be appointed by the administrator, subject to the negative of the privy council. They shall not be fewer than [five] in number; their jurisdiction shall be defined from time to time by the legislature; and they shall be removeable for misbehavior by the court of appeals. The judges of the general court and of the high court of chancery shall be appointed by the administrator and privy council: if kept united they shall be [five] in number; if separate, there shall be [5] for the general court, and [3] for the high court of chancery. The appointment shall be made from the faculty of the law, and of such persons of that faculty as shall have actually exercised the same at the bar of some court or courts of record within this colony for [seven] years. They shall hold their commissions during good behavior, for breach of which they shall be removeable by the court of appeals. Their jurisdiction shall be defined from time to time by the legislature.

The court of appeals shall consist of not less than [7] nor more than [11] members to be appointed by the house of representatives: they shall hold their offices during good behavior, for breach of which they shall be removeable by an act of the legislature only. Their jurisdiction shall be to determine finally all cases removed before them from the general court or high court of chancery, or of the county courts or other inferior jurisdictions for misbehavior (to try impeachments against high offenders lodged before them by the house of representatives for such crimes as shall hereafter be precisely defined by the legislature, and for the punishment of which the said legislature shall have previously prescribed certain and determined pains. In this court the judges of the general court and high court of chancery shall have session and deliberative voice but no suffrage.

All facts in causes whether of chancery, common, ecclesiastical or marine law, shall be tried by a jury upon evidence given *in voce*, in open court: but when witnesses are out of the colony or unable to attend through sickness or other invincible necessity, their depositions may be submitted to the credit of the jury.

All fines and amendments shall be assessed and terms of impris-



onment for contempts and misdemeanors shall be fixed by the verdict of a jury.

All process original and judicial shall run in the name of the courts from which it issues.

Two-thirds of the members of the general court, high court of chancery or court of appeals, shall be a quorum to proceed to business.

#### IV. RIGHTS—PRIVATE AND PUBLIC.

Unappropriated or forfeited lands shall be appropriated by the administrator with the consent of the privy council. Every person of full age neither owning nor having owned (50) acres of land shall be entitled to an appropriation of (50) acres or so much as shall make up what he owns or has owned (50) acres in full and absolute dominion; and no other person shall be capable of taking an appropriation. Lands heretofore holden of the crown in fee simple, and those hereafter to be appropriated, shall be holden in full and absolute dominion, of no superior whatever. No lands shall be appropriated until purchased of the Indian native proprietors; nor shall any purchases be made of them but on behalf of the public, by authority of acts of the general assembly to be passed for every purchase especially.

The territories contained within the charters erecting the colonies of Maryland, Pennsylvania, North and South Carolina, are hereby ceded, released and forever confirmed to the people of those colonies respectively, with all the rights of property, jurisdiction and government, and all other rights whatsoever which might at any time heretofore have been claimed by this colony. The western and northern extent of this country shall in all other respects stand as fixed by the charter of—, until by act of the legislature one or more territories shall be laid off westward of the Alleghany Mountains for new colonies, which colonies shall be established on the same fundamental laws contained in this instrument, and shall be free and independent of this colony and of all the world.

Descents shall go according to the law of Gavelkind, save only that females shall have equal rights with males.

No person hereafter coming into this country shall be held within the same in slavery under any pretext whatever.

All persons who by their own oath or affirmation, or by other testimony, shall give satisfactory proof to any court of record in this colony that they propose to reside in the same (7) years at the least and who shall subscribe the fundamental laws, shall be considered as residents and entitled to all the rights of persons natural born.





All persons shall have full and free liberty of religious opinion; nor shall any be compelled to frequent or maintain any religious institution.

No person shall be debarred the use of arms (within his own land or tenements).

There shall be no standing army but in time of actual war.

Printing presses shall be free, except so far as by commission of private injury cause may be given of private action.

All forfeitures heretofore going to the King, shall go to the state; save only such as the legislature may hereafter abolish.

The royal claim to wrecks, waifs, strays, treasure-trove, royal mines, royal fish, royal birds are declared to have been usurpations on common right. No salaries or perquisites shall be given to any officer but by some future act of the legislature. No salaries shall be given to the administrator, members of the legislative houses, judges of the court of appeals, judges of the county courts, or other inferior jurisdictions, privy counsellors, or delegate to the American congress; but reasonable expenses of the administrator, members of the house of representatives, judges of the court of appeals, privy counsellors and delegates for subsistence, while acting in the duties of their office, may be borne by the public if the legislature shall so direct.

No person shall be capable of acting in any office, civil, military (or ecclesiastical) who shall have given any bribe to obtain such office, or who shall not previously take an oath of fidelity to the state.

None of these fundamental laws and principles of government, shall be repealed or altered, but by the personal consent of the people on summons to meet in their respective counties on one and the same day by an act of legislature to be passed for every special occasion; and if in such county meetings the people of two-thirds of the counties shall give their suffrages for any particular alteration or repeal referred to them by the said act, the same shall be accordingly repealed or altered, and such repeal or alteration shall take its place among these fundamentals and stand on the same footing with them in lieu of the article repealed or altered.

The laws heretofore in force in this colony shall remain in force, except so far as they are altered by the foregoing fundamental laws or so far as they may be hereafter altered by acts of the legislature."

Jefferson's preamble, which was adopted, with slight alterations, by the convention, is almost word for word the same as the indictment of George III., which he embodied later in twenty



articles, in his draft of a Declaration of Independence. But as adopted, the preamble concludes in these words:

“By which several acts of mis-rule, the government of this country, as formerly exercised under the crown of Great Britain, is totally dissolved. We, therefore, the delegates and representatives of the good people of Virginia, having maturely considered the premises, and viewing with great concern the deplorable condition to which this once happy country must be reduced, unless some regular, adequate mode of civil polity is speedily adopted, and in compliance with a recommendation of the general congress, do ordain and declare the future form of government of Virginia to be as followeth.”

In the original paper King George is deposed and all his royal house. The words are:

“By which acts of mis-rule the said George Guelf has forfeited the Kingly office and has rendered it necessary for the preservation of the people that he should be immediately deposed from the same and divested of all its privileges and prerogatives.

“And forasmuch as the public liberty may be more certainly secured by abolishing an office which all experience has shown to be inveterately inimical thereto, and it will thereupon become further necessary to re-establish such ancient principles as are friendly to the rights of the people and to declare certain others which may co-operate with and fortify the same in future; be it therefore enacted by the people that the said George Guelf be, and he hereby is deposed from the kingly office within this government and absolutely divested of all its rights, powers and prerogatives: and that he and his descendants and all claiming by or through him, and all other persons whatsoever [paper torn] incapable of the same: and that the said office shall henceforth [paper torn] and never more, either in name or substance, be re-established within [paper torn.] And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid that the following fundamental laws and



principles of government shall henceforth be established." Jefferson wrote on the outside of the paper, beneath the title :

"It is proposed that this bill, after correction by the convention, shall be referred by them to the people, to be assembled in their respective counties ; and that the suffrages of two-thirds of the counties shall be requisite to establish it."

Mr. Worthington C. Ford, in a letter to the *New York Evening Post* of August 7th, 1891, a letter published also in *The Nation*, tells of the discovery, near Lexington, of the two drafts of the Jefferson constitution and gives extracts from it. Doubtless it will be included in the complete edition of Jefferson's works, edited by Mr. Paul L. Ford, which is soon to make its appearance.

Mr. W. C. Ford observes upon the circumstances of Jefferson's apparent indifference to this early sketch of his, and says that "it allowed John Adams to pose as the mainstay of the Virginia convention." Mr. Henry seems inclined also to give John Adams credit for influencing the convention through his pamphlet. He singles out the fifteenth section [thirteenth in Mason's draft] of the Declaration of Rights, as basing "free government upon the foundation suggested by John Adams." And of the Constitution he says, "it is apparent that the plan of Mason was framed upon the plan published in the *Gazette*, whose resemblance to the views of John Adams has been noted." But why deny to Mason all credit for originality in his draft of a constitution, simply because other plans, more or less resembling his were before the convention? One may quite as reasonably assume that George Mason when he appeared in Williamsburg on the seventeenth of May, three days after the committee to frame a constitution was appointed, and ten days after the meeting of the convention, did not come empty-handed. And there is, in fact, good reason to believe that he brought his draft of a declaration of rights and constitution with him, having written them without knowledge of the Adams pamphlet, which was



sent from Philadelphia the 20th of April, and was received before his arrival. The concluding portion of the thirteenth section of the Declaration is found, differently worded, in a paper of Mason's drawn up in 1775, a paper which enunciates more than one of the principles given by him to the world in 1776.

In comparing the Jefferson constitution with that of Mason, it will be seen that while both statesmen were observant of the great law taught them by Montesquieu, of the separation of the three departments of government, the legislative, the executive and the judicial, the powers of the former departments were more judiciously adjusted in Mason's scheme than in that of the younger political philosopher. Jefferson, in his plan, it is noticeable, traces out a judiciary system for the commonwealth. George Mason left this to be determined by legislature at a later period. From the "Rights" of Jefferson's paper is taken the twenty-first article of the constitution, relating to the boundaries of Virginia, and the purchase of lands from the Indians, the convention amending it by one short additional section. A unique provision of Jefferson's "Rights" is that relating to slaves. And, in conclusion, attention may be called to the fact that Jefferson, like George Mason, declared the doctrine of religious liberty. As this section of the Declaration of Rights and the thirteenth, also, are both found in the two manuscripts of this paper extant, which were asserted by Mason to be the original draft "*just as it was drawn and presented*" by him to the Virginia convention, a denial of them to Mason would invalidate equally his authorship of the remaining articles. And it is significant that the claim made, in this connection, for Patrick Henry, is based *solely* on a misleading reminiscence of the same historian who elsewhere declares that while "many projects of a Bill of Rights and Constitution" were brought forward, "*that proposed by George Mason swallowed up all the rest, by fixing the grounds and plans*" of the two papers subsequently adopted."





## A FIRST ROMAN CATHOLIC PRIEST.

The following extracts, furnished by Mr. Edward W. James of Norfolk from the Norfolk County Records, are interesting for throwing light upon the introduction of Roman Catholicism into the colony :

At a court held 15th of Sept 1687

CAPT WM ROBINSON

Present Capt Wm Crafford m<sup>r</sup> Ben<sup>o</sup> Burrough

Maj<sup>r</sup> Jno Nicholls m<sup>r</sup> Tho Butt Justices Upon the Information of Hugh Campbell against one Edmonds who pretends himself a papist priest and goeth by the name of father Edmonds who hath lately married one Jno brockwell of nanze-  
mond County to mary bustian of this County wido contrary to law It is ord that they the sd Edmonds brockwell and bustian be somoned to the next court to ansr the Information and what Else shall bee objected agt them and give good security for their appearance and that William Lester and Melthen his wife be somd as Evidences agt them

16th November 1687

Present Capt Wm Robinson Capt Jno Hattone

Lt Col Lawson m<sup>r</sup> Benouy Burrough and m<sup>r</sup> patrick White Justices

*Whereas* upon Complaint of Hugh Campbell in the behalf of our Souverigne Lord the King one Raymond who pretends himself a papist priest was Sumoned to this Court for the Illegal mariage of Mary Bustian wido of this county to one John



brockwell of Nanzemond County without License or banes acting contrary to the 12th act of assembly in the printed book and he the sd Raymond now appearing in court according to his soms and owned that hee maryed the sd Brockwell and bustian butt produced a cettificatt from the clerk of Eliz River psh that the banes were there published butt the Court nott being well satisfied whether hee the sd Raymond bee qualified thereunto and conceave It to bee a Cause proper for an Ecclesiasticall Court hath therefore in all humility Represented the same to his Excellency consideracon, and ordered that the Clerke of this Court send a Cope of this ord and all other papers concerning It to the Secrytarys office by the 6th day of the next genl Court and that they the sd Campbell and Raymond doe each of them give good Security for their appearance beefore his Excellney the sd 6th day of the next gen Court

Mr Geo Newton security for the sd Campbell And whereas the sd Raymond Refuseth to give Security It is further ord that hee make his appearance beefore his Excellency the day aforsd or hee will ansr the contempt hereof

Ord that one Raymond a papist priest did publiquely in Court declare according to his Mgs Proclamation for Liberty of Conscience<sup>(1)</sup> that he Intended the house of m<sup>r</sup> Charles Egerton the house of Capt Robt Jordan and the house of Henry usdick to meete at there Celebrate the mass and other Rights of their Church

---

(1) By King James II.



## ABSTRACTS OF MARRIAGE LICENSE BONDS.

ON FILE IN YORK COUNTY CLERK'S OFFICE.

MADE BY THE EDITOR.

In the absence of regular statistics on the subject, probably there is no better way of arriving at a knowledge of the capacity of a people to read and write than is afforded by the old marriage license bonds, which the great and the low had equally to sign preparatory to an entrance on the marriage state. I give here the names of parties to such bonds in York County, from 1772 to 1792, and the witnesses, indicating by a mark those incapable of writing:<sup>(1)</sup>

28th Dec., '72. A. Purdie to marry Peachy Davenport; security, Thos. Everard.

23d Jan., '72. Edwd. Watts to marry Mary Abercrombie.

17th March, '72. R. Brown to marry Mary Tomkins; security, D. Thompson.

6th Feb., '72. William Patrick to Lucy Curtis, dau. of Edmond Curtis; security, Nicholas Presson; witness, William Russell.

8th Jan., '72. Thos. Powell to Mary Hobday; security, John Moss.

8th Dec., '72. John Moreland to Fanny Stroud; security, Joseph Stroud; witness, Ro. Ruffin, Jr.

18th November, '72. Ant'y Geoghegan to Martha Lavia, widow; security, Rich. Charlton; witnesses, James Galt, James Nicholas.

21st Dec., '72. Lewis Loyd to Anne Moss; security, Thos. Smith.

---

(1) The frequency with which the names of Thomas Everard and Robert H. Waller appear as witnesses is due to the fact that they were Clerks of the Court.



15th Oct., '72. Robert Howard to Elizabeth Curtis, spinster; security, Edmund Chisman.

28th May, '72. Thomas Powell to Elizabeth Digges; security, John Jameson; witness, John Brown.

24th March. John Brown to Anne Geddy; security, Will Russell; witness, John C. Littlepage.

10th Feb., '72. Willis Walker, x his mark, to Sarah Hunter; security, Joseph Hughes, x his mark; witness, Thos. Everard.

14th May, '72. Reuben Lilburn to Elizabeth Presson; security, Nicholas Presson; witness, Thos. Everard.

11th Feb., '72. Wm. Moody, Jr., to Barbary Bryan; security, William Moody; witness, Thos. Everard.

22d April, '72. Sanford Pallison to Eliza Bryan; security, William Moody.

10th Oct., '72. Richard Deadman to Mary Ware, widow; security, Wallis Lennox.

5th Sept., '72. Ransone Foster to Elizabeth Coman; security, Thomas Brummer.

21st Jan., '72. William Gunter to ———; security, Thomas Russell; witness, William Digges, Jun.

15th May, '72. Wm. Simmons to Ann Blasingham; security, John Blasingham, x his mark; witness, Thos. Everard.

15th March, '73. Wm. Cary to Sarah Dudley; security, Will Russell.

18th March, '73. James Dudley to Lydia Hill, spinster; security, Chas. Hansford.

7th January, '73. John Moss to Sarah Gibbons; security, L. Smith; witness, Will Russell.

13th January, '73. William Robinson to Frances Williams, spinster; security, Peter Robinson; witness, Jno. Robinson.

13th April, '73. John Richardson to Elizabeth Hayes; security, Jno. Sorrell.

8th April, '73. Stephen Mitchell to Margaret Maitland,





dau. of Alexander Maitland ; security, Henry Mann ; witness, Thomas Everard.

18th Feb., '73. Allen Jones to Lucy Moss ; security, James Southall.

9th Feb., '73. James Nicholls to Elizabeth Wyatt security, James Galt.

15th Oct., '73. Pennuel Penny to Mary Burfoot ; security, Edward Allen ; witness, William Russell.

2d Dec., '73. James Moir to Elizabeth Diddip ; security, Archie Diddip.

29th January, '74. Thomas Presson, junior, to Susanua Patrick ; security, Curtis Patrick.

20th Oct., '74. Robert Nelson, brother of Thomas Nelson, jr., to Mary Grymes, spinster ; security, Thomas Everard.

4th Feb., '74. James Davis to Elizabeth Fuller, spinster ; security, Harry Lee ; witness, Thos. Everard.

12th July, '74. John Baptist to Betty Whitaker ; security, William Inge.

16th Dec., '74. Thomas Orsell to Catharine Blasingham ; security, John Blasingham, x his mark.

13th January, '74. Richard Garrett to Mary Morland ; security, John Morland.

29th Aug., '74. Thomas Cowles to Elizabeth Crawley, spinster ; security, John Crawley, enclosing a neat note by Sarah Camp to the clerk, as guardian of Elizabeth Crawley. Witnessed by Jesse Cogbill, Edward Walker.

23d Sept., '75. Starkey Robinson to Ann Meunis ; security, Thomas Everard.

11th Jan., '75. Beverly Randolph to Martha Cocke ; security, James Cocke.

23d May, '75. Thomas Gibbous to Martha Lester, spinster, dau. of Benjamin Lester, deceased ; security, Stephen Mitchell, enclosing a note in a beautiful hand by Thos. Arch of Yorktown.



16th Oct., '75. Ambrose Jackson to Mary Cobb; security, Ben. Valentine.

23d March, '75. Charles Graves to Molly Powell; security, Peter Powell; witness, Thomas Everard enclosing a note in a neat hand-writing from Wm. Graves.

25th May, '75. Thos. Skinner to Elizabeth Ryan: security, Serafino Fornicola: witness, Thos. Everard.

3d April, '75. Wm. Bowen to Mary Rudder, spinster; security, Thos. Skinner.

6th Oct., '75. Isaac Winfrey to Mary Graves.

7th June, '74. Nathan Yancy to Sarah Wingham security, Thos. Mallicote.

16th Dec., '76. W. Hunter to Eliza Hunter Davenport, dau. of Joseph Davenport; security, Thos. Everard.

4th March, '76. Chas. McFadden to Jane Lypetit; security, Samuel Barton.

1st July, '77. Wm. Mallory to Martha Swenev, widow; security, John Hardyman.

15th Dec., '77. John McClary to Sarah Hansford; security, Thomas Everard.

8th Feb., '77. J. J. Cuthbert of the state of Georgia to Catharine Blair, widow, of this county; security, James Hubbard; witness, Ben. Waller.

24th November, '77. Wm. Howard to Ann Chisman; security, Thomas Everard.

22d April, '77. Thomas Badget, x his mark, to Sarah Miller; security, David Brooks.

26th Feb., '77. Samuel Major to Ann Timson, daughter of Samuel Timson; security, Thomas Everard.

12th May, '77. Henry Howard to Martha Selater, widow; security, Thomas Russell.

3d Feb., '78. Chidly Wade to Ann Kerby; security, William Kerby.

3d Feb., '78. Harry Charles to Frances Kerby, dau. of William Kerby; security, Chidley Wade; witness, Jacob Bruce.



31st March, '78. William Meade to Elizabeth Bowles; security, Thomas Brister.

3d July, '78. Benj. Lester to Sarah Hansford; security, Whitehead Lester.

25th April, '78. Mallory Todd to Anne Robinson; security, Thos. Everard.

28th April, '78. William Baker, x his mark, to Rebecca Bowles; security, Pinkethman Musgrove, x the mark of Pinkethman Musgrove.

15th July, '78. Pinkethman Musgrove, x his mark, to Elizabeth Holloway, widow; security, Dudley Jones, x his mark.

20th Jan., '78. Edward Boutwell to Frances Parsons; security, James Parsons.

31st Jan., '78. William Meade to Elizabeth Bowles; security, William Meed.

29th Jan., '78. John Williams, x his mark to Alice Banks; security, Randolph Moss.

16th April, '78. John Glenn to Margaret Cunningham; security, Thomas Skinner.

28th Feb., '78. Ang. Davis to Martha Davenport; security, John Barret.

22d March, '84. Gideon Johnston to Frances Moore, widow; security, John Selater.

18th December, '84. William Balsom to Mary Davenport; security, Penuel Penney.

19th May, '84. Wyatt Coleman to Mary M. Shields; security, Richardson Taylor.

8th November, '84. Wm. Roane to Frances Burt, spinster; security, James Vaughan.

17th May, '84. Robert Armistead of Elizabeth City to Hannah Patrick, spinster; security, Wm. Smith, witness, H. Nicholson.

18th Dec., '84. Thomas Hansford to Elizabeth Lill widow; security, Merritt Moore.



29th Oct., '85. Lewis Charles to Mary Allen; security, Robert Moreland.

1st Sept., '84. John Sandwich Terry to Mary Ellis, spinster; security, William Ellis.

13th Dec., '84. John Russell to Martha Howard, spinster; security, Robert Sheild; witness, R. Waller.

25th March, '85. John Chapman, Jr., to Mary Ellis; security, Daniel Ellis.

20th Nov., '84. James Hughes to Ann Stanhope, spinster; security, Philip Bullifant.

30th July, '84. Harman Plitt to Lucy Cole, spinster; security, William Cole, Jr.

Jacques Daumas to Mary Smith, spinster; security, Peter Armadon.

22d Dec., '85. William Coleman to Elizabeth Holt, spinster; security, Wm. Holt; witness, R. H. Waller.

12th March, '85. William Long, x his mark, to Mary Hubbard; security, Wm. Mahone; witness, R. H. Waller.

7th Sept., '85. William Stroud to Susanna Cooke; security, Thos. Wharton.

22d Sept., '85. William Hardrick to Ann Goodwin; security, John Moss.

10th Dec., '85. Thos. White, x his mark, to Sally Davis; security, Wm. Mahone; witness, R. H. Waller.

20th June, '85. Thomas Hunt to Sally Langster, orphan of Enoch Langster; security, Robt Manson.

31st Jan., '85. Thomas Dawson to Mary Garrow, daughter of John Garrow; security, John Elliott.

25th Aug., '85. Samuel Booth to Anne Harris, spinster; security, William Long, x his mark.

21st Dec., '85. Richard Booker to Ann Major, widow; security, N. W. Nicholson.

18th July, '85. Kinchin Stacy to Margaret Mason, spinster; security, John Stacy.





22d Feb., '85. Henry Watkins to Mary Freeman, spinster ; security, Thos. Hunt.

18th Feb., '85. William Cole, Jr., to Mary Hubbard, widow ; security, John Cole.

11th Nov., '85. Francis Lee, Jun., to Rachel Baptist, spinster ; security, Edward Baptist.

21st Dec., '85. Hawkins Reade to Elizabeth Peseud, widow ; security, James Davis.

21st May, '85. Benjamin Powell, Jr., to Nancy Cobb, spinster ; security, Charles Graves.

1st Aug., '85. John Jacob Oteer, to————— ; security, John C. Druidt.

21st Feb., '86. John Moss to Mary Holmes, widow ; security, Thomas Newman.

15th Dec., '85. Will Russell to Mary Campbell, spinster ; security, Benj. Waller.

11th Oct., '85. Boaz Booth to Francis Harrison, spinster ; security, Moody Barham.

15th Jan., '86. Philip Bidgood to Margaret Randall, widow ; security, George Safony.

4th Feb., '86. Charles Copland to Rebecca Nicolson ; security, Robert Nicholson ; witness, Wm. T. Allen.

20th Feb., '86. Francis Charlton to Mary Powell ; security, Lawrence Gibbons.

14th April, '86. Warner Lewis to Sarah Shay ; security, John Shay, x his mark ; witness, William T. Allen.

22d April, '86. Colin Campbell Wells to Agatha Dickenson, spinster ; security, Philip Bidgood ; witness, R. H. Waller.

19th April, '86. Edm'd Monday, x his mark, to Mary Hill, widow ; security, William Jones ; witness, R. H. Walker.

10th April, '86. John Moody to Mary Dickeson Chapman, spinster ; security, Walter Chapman ; witness, R. H. Waller.

19th Nov., '87. Wm. Jordan, x his mark, to Mary Wood, spinster ; security, Thomas Newman ; witness Ro. Saunders.



17th April, '86. James Stevens to Rebecca Baptist, spinster; security, John Moss, Jr; witness, Edward Power.

18th Dec., '86. James Dixon, Jr., to Elizabeth Cary Mills; security, John Chisman; witness, R. H. Waller.

27th Nov., '86. Robert Patrick, son of William Patrick, to Mary Curtis, daughter of Edmund Curtis; security, Thos. Charles.

6th March, '86. Thos. Minson to Sarah Curtis; security, Henry Curtis.

8th May, '86. Edward Power, son of John Powea, to Frances Bryan; security, Fred'k Bryan.

5th Dec., '95. Pierre Gordett, x his mark, to Pruden Blackstone, widow; security, William Clutherdale.

10th June, '86. Anthony Peters, x his mark, to Ann Carter, spinster; security, James Ashly, x his mark.

20th June, '86. Thos. Brend to Elizabeth Ratcliffe; security, David Morton.

13th July, '86. Richard Mears to Anne Penny; security, William Carter; witness, William T. Allen.

18th Sept., '86. Thomas Holloway to Amey Morris, spinster; security, B. Dedman.

18th Sept. Claude Vial, of the county of Hanover, to Rose Lilly Powell; security, R. H. Waller.

18th Dec., '86. Johnson Mallory Ross to Mary Lester, spinster; security, John Hoy.

2nd May, '86. John Taylor, x his mark, to Elizabeth Moore, spinster; security, Minotree Orrell.

26th Dec., '86. Edward Brooks to Lucy Jackson; security, Philip Bidgood.

10th Dec., '86. Richard Brown to Rachel Warrington, spinster; security, James Sonthall.

15th Nov., '86. Robert Gillett, x his mark, to Sarah Castley; security, William Richardson, x his mark; witness, Wm. T. Allen.



15th Nov., '86. Alexander Kevan to Felix Scouvement; security, David Morton.

9th May, '86. George Williams to Elizabeth Hill; security, Colin C. Willis.

21st Dec., '87. James Hill, Jun., to Sally Graves; security, Juxon Saunders.

7th Nov., '87. Higginson Lee to Elizabeth Wynne, daughter of Thos. Wynne; security, Humphrey Harwood, of York County.

21st May, '87. James Williams, x his mark, to Rachael Roberts; security, Rich'd Hansford.

10th Nov., '87. Abraham Cuttiller, x his mark, to Mary Francis, spinster; security, Robt. Gillet, x his mark; witness, William T. Allen.

7th Dec., '87. Jno. Harris of Gloster, to Frances Tyrie of Yorktown, widow; security, John Moss; witness, R. H. Waller.

21st June, '88. Gerard Roberts to Elizabeth Baptist; security, Wm. H. Baptist.

15th Oct., '87. Allen Chapman, bond as guardian of Ann Elizabeth, William, Mary and Charlotte Palmer, orphans of Ben. Palmer; securities, John A. Rogers and Thos. Powell.

17th January, '88. Matthew Peters, x his mark, to Mildred Peters; security, Absalom Hubbard; witness, Wm. T. Allen.

28th May, '88. Kemp Charles to Elizabeth H. Cosby, spinster; security, Edw'd Charles.

7th May, '88. John Grant to Sarah Newman; security, Benjamin Moss.

24th Aug., '87. William Henley to Polly Taylor; security, Matthew Moody; witness, G. Dunlevy.

20th June, '87. John Daingerfield to Frances Southall; James Southall.

1st Feb'y, '88. Thomas Powell to Mary Patrick, spinster; security, Robert Patrick.

6th July, '87. Adam Craig to Mary Mallory, daughter of William Mallory of Poquoson; security, Will. Russell.



March, '87. Silvanus Prince to Elizabeth Myers, widow ; security, Jno. Prince.

24th Dec., '87. John Campbell to Elizabeth Wright, daughter of Benjamin Wright of Yorkhampton parish ; security, Thos. Dawson.

20th Aug., '88. Wm. Moore, x his mark, to Frances Baptist ; security, William Drewry.

14th March, '87. Peter Powell to Sarah Timson ; security, Charles H. Graves.

15th March, '87. William Throckmorton, x his mark, to Elizabeth Phillips ; security, Harwood Burt, Jr.

22nd March, '87. Martin Goodwin to Elizabeth Goodwin ; security, John Moss.

1st May, '87. J. Moss and Joanna Beverly, widow ; security, Matt. Wade.

17th May, '87. Minitree Orrell, x his mark, to Anna Creadle, spinster ; security, John Slaughter, x his mark.

23rd Nov., '92. Henry Crawley, x his mark, to Esther Dixon ; security, Pinkethman Musgrove, x his mark ; witnesses, John Camm, Wm. T. Allen.

23rd April, '92. John Lee of Warwick parish in Warwick Co., to Lucy Wynne of Yorkhampton parish, daughter of Thomas Wynne ; security, Wm. H. Wynne.

27th Sept., '92. John Stoak to Elizabeth Manning, spinster ; security, Francis Thompson.

22nd October, '92. Nathan Fletcher to Eliza Drewry, widow ; security, Thomas Hunt.

11th July, '92. Reuben Gillett, x his mark, to Winifred Macklin ; security, Robert Gillett, x his mark.

11th July, '92. William Gray to Rebecca Pate ; security, Thomas Allen ; witness, Jno. Camm.

20th Aug., '92. Richard Tool to Ann Powers, spinster ; security, Richard C. Walters.

25th '92. David Jameson, Jr., to Mary Mennis, spinster.





daughter of Charles Mennis, deceased, and Mary, his wife; security, David Jameson; witness, F. Mennis.

21st Nov., '92. Joseph Bartley, x his mark, to Mary Ross, widow; security, William Bartley; witness, John Camm.

12th Dec., '92. Aaron Russell to Susanna Stroud, spinster; security, Clayton Patrick.

18th May, '92. Daniel Elis of James City to Nancy Burt, daughter of Philip Burt; security, Benj. Robertson.

8th June, '92. John Fox to Nancy Rogers; security, William A. Rogers.

25th May, '92. Thomas Dillard of King and Queen, to Elizabeth Burt, spinster, of York, daughter of Philip Burt; security, Thomas Burt; witness, John Camm.

31st May, '92. Thos. Muter to Ann Southall, spinster; security, James Southall.

21st May, '95. John Wright, x his mark, to Mary Cox, spinster; security, H. Reade; witness, Wm. Waller.

16th April, '92. Henry Jordan to Anna Chellys; security, Jno. Fox, x his mark.

11th May, '93. Thomas Blasingham, x his mark, to Margaret King, widow; security, Mark Miller, x his mark; witness, John Toomer.

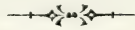
1st April, '92. George Morriss, x his mark, to Nancy Carter; security, David Poe, x his mark; witnesses, Benjamin Waller, John Camm.

29th May, '69. Peyton Randolph; bond, binding Harrison Randolph, an infant under the age of twenty-one years as a writer or clerk to Thomas Nelson.

In this list, there are 330 names, not counting the witnesses, of whom 33 make their mark, which indicates that ninety per cent. of the whole free population could read and write, including free negroes, probably 95 per cent. of the white. Such a result ought to be expected from a county which had three known free schools in three of its parishes, private schools, tutors, educated men from the English schools and universities and immediately



on the boundary line the College of William and Mary with its Grammar school, which was in all respects a free school.<sup>(1)</sup>



## HISTORICAL NOTES.

The Legislature of Virginia which finished its labors in March last, deserves an enduring renown not only for its settlement of the State debt and other political questions, but for the way in which it recognized the claims of letters and education. Among other acts of this nature, it appropriated \$200,000 to erect a new fire proof library building, increased the annuity of this College from \$10,000 to \$15,000, and appropriated \$5,000 to copy the early court records previous to 1700. Let the next Legislature do as well.

The editor proposes to collect the names of all Virginia families entitled to coats-of-arms, as a matter of history only. None will be admitted into the list who cannot verify their claim by the evidence of some muniment of title prior to 1776—a tombstone, a document, a book or silver plate, a seal, a ring, or a proved identity of the name with that of some other family entitled to arms. He asks for information.

One of the nicest and neatest little books published in the North, during the year, is Prof. Jameson's "Historical Writings in America." His allusions, however, to John Smith and Alexander H. Stephens might be improved upon.

"Beowulf," by Professor Hall of William and Mary College, is admitted to stand in the lead of Anglo Saxon translations.

(1) The study of the York Records proves the great progress of the Colony in literature.



What is the matter with James Schouler of Boston? He writes history like a jockey running a race, straining at every nerve. In his "History of the United States" he never loses an opportunity to cavil at Virginia and thinks it smart to refer to her as a "mouldering state." For a "mouldering State" to have given to the world four such captains as R. E. Lee, Joseph E. Johnston, Thomas Jonathan Jackson and Albert Sidney Johnston is curious. It took all the states of the North to furnish anything like their equals. That Schouler does not like the South or Southern men is plain. But what does Percy Greg, an Englishman, and, therefore, in a position to be impartial, declare? In his History of the United States, Vol., 11. p 304, he says: "The Virginians were unquestionably the flower of the southern people, perhaps of the English race. \* \* The manufacturers of New England, the miners of Pennsylvania, the city populations of Boston, Lowell, Buffalo, New York, Philadelphia and Pittsburgh were, if not degenerate, physically and materially inferior, partly because the flower of the Eastern population had been constantly drafted to the west."





61-62

VOL. I.

OCTOBER, 1892.

NO. 2.

# WILLIAM <sup>and</sup> MARY COLLEGE

## Quarterly



## Historical Papers

EDITOR: LYON G. TYLER, M. A.

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE,

WILLIAMSBURG, VA.





# WILLIAM <sup>and</sup> MARY COLLEGE

## Quarterly Historical Papers.

VOL. I.

OCTOBER 1892.

NO. 2.

---



---

EARLY PRESIDENTS OF WILLIAM AND MARY.

---

BY THE EDITOR.

---

From a framework of silk curls and black gown relieved under the chin by the ministerial white bands of his order, the venerable face of James Blair, D. D., looks down upon the visitor to the library of William and Mary College. His hands rest idly in his lap, but his left elbow rests on the folds of an open book engraved with what seems Greek letters written upside down—a Greek testament perhaps, while in the back-ground of the portrait is a miniature representation of the College of which he was at once founder and president for fifty years.

Withall, the face in the portrait is one of a man of strong will, of unbending courage and sincere and elevated purposes. And, indeed, if half we read of him is true, there was a need of all the skill of the artist to depict upon the canvass all the character represented in such a life as that of James Blair.

Choosing from an early day to identify himself with the cause of education in the Colony of Virginia, he met with formidable difficulty from the men in power who resorted to every means to crush and destroy him. But through life he was always found battling for the right; and, in the history of those struggles, it appears that not even the iron vigor of such a soldier as



Alexander Spotswood was in any way a match for the energy of this peaceful servant of God, when he was once aroused to the fight.

The story of Blair's labors in England in behalf of a charter for a college in Virginia has been often told. Some stories, however, are always fresh. When, thanks to the good offices of Dr. Stillingfleet, Bishop of Worcester, and Dr. Tillotson, Archbishop of Canterbury, the good Doctor Blair was able at length to go to Seymour, the Attorney General, with an order from King William and Queen Mary that the charter should be prepared, and argued to that functionary, who was averse to the measure, the need of a college for the poor Virginians who "had souls to save as well as the people of England," he was met with the coarse reply, "Souls! damn your souls! make tobacco." Tobacco meant gold to England, which prospered by the trade.

Sir Edmund Andros, at that time Governor of Virginia, was also opposed to the charter; and the quaint literature of the period affords curious reading of his attempts to undermine Doctor Blair's project and defeat its consumation.<sup>(1)</sup> Thus it is recorded that, in the elections for Burgesses of the Colonial Assembly, the Governor was active in spreading the fear that increased taxes would be the sure result of voting for a "Collegian." He complained of the Scotch origin of Dr. Blair, and exerted all his influence upon those Virginians who had subscribed to the College to induce them to withhold their subscriptions. And when his best efforts in this direction failed of effect, he descended to the low expedencies of personal insult and outrage.

Among his confidants was young Mr. Daniel Parke, a grandfather of that Daniel Parke Custis, who became famous as the first husband of George Washington's wife. Not unknown himself to history, Parke is narrated to have been, at a subsequent date, the messenger selected to carry news of the victory of Blen-

(1) See Perry's Historical Collections—Virginia.



heim to Queen Anne, and to have received her picture as a reward; and finally to have lost his life in a tumult on the island of Antigua, of which he had been made governor. At this time, as Dr. Blair relates, he was "a sparkish gentleman" around town, who, "knowing something of the art of fencing, was as ready to give a challenge, especially before company, as the greatest Hector in Williamsburg."<sup>(1)</sup>

With a view to recommend himself to the Governor's favor, young Parke undertook a crusade of insult against all friends of the College. He abused and challenged to mortal combat Francis Nicholson, who was then, though Governor of Maryland, a member of the Board of Visitors and Governors of the institution; and at length to vent his ill-humor against Doctor Blair personally, whose gown protected him from challenges, he set up a claim to the pew in church in which Mrs. Blair sat, and one Sunday "with great fury and violence pulled her out of it in the presence of the minister and congregation, who were greatly scandalized at this ruffian and profane action."

Governor Andros, however, found out that it was no light thing to antagonize a man of the influence of Dr. Blair, who was not only President of a college, but commissary of the Bishop of London, member of the Virginia Council and judge of the highest court in the colony.

The quarrel was referred to the Bishop of London and the Archbishop of Canterbury. And these prelates, in a conference at Lambeth Palace, where Dr. Blair argued his case in a manner to confound his enemies, fully sustained the parson president, and caused Andros to be recalled.

To succeed Andros, Sir Francis Nicholson, the same that had been so badly used by Parke, was, at the instance of Dr. Blair, appointed governor. Strange to say, however, he became an even more violent enemy of the good President than Andros had been. On the very day of the publication of his commis-

---

(1) Perry.



sion, when Dr. Blair called upon him and recommended to him, in the name of the Bishop of London, a policy of moderation in his administration of affairs, Nicholson hotly stopped him with the remark :

“G——, I know how to govern Virginia and Maryland better than all the bishops in England. If I had not hampered them in Maryland and kept them under, I should never have been able to have governed them.”

To which Dr. Blair replied :

“Sir ; I do not pretend to understand Maryland, but if I know anything of Virginia, they are a good-natured, tractable people as any in ye world and you may do anything with them, by way of civility, but you will never be able to manage them in that way you speak of, by hampering and keeping them under.”

“Being thus laid aside from all opportunity of offering advice,” Dr. Blair was quickly amazed to hear the strange stories of Nicholson’s rudeness and abusiveness to everybody in the Colony. The loyalty of that day to prerogative was a marvel ; for we are told that Nicholson did not hesitate to tell even the Council, composed of the best men in Virginia, that “they were *brutes*, and understood not manners, that he knew how to govern the Moors, that he would beat them into better manners, and make them feel that he was a Governor of Virginia.”

The company was “amazed and silent,” it is said, and “this mad, furious, distracted speech,” received no other rebuke. It would be different now.

People sought for an explanation of this sudden change in Governor Nicholson, and found it thus. A few miles from Williamsburg, at the mouth of King’s Creek, once known as “Uti-maria,” the home in early colonial days of Capt. John Utie, resided Maj. Lewis Burwell<sup>(1)</sup> and his bevy of charming daughters, one of whom infatuated the Governor. The first name of this

---

(1) Lewis Burwell, the second of the name, who married Abigail Smith, niece and heiress of Col. Nathaniel Bacon, of King’s Creek.





lowland beauty is unknown; but tradition represents her as of that ravishing type of beauty which, in another fair Virginian, roused the anonymous poet to alliterative verse:

"May mild, meridian moonbeams mantle me  
with laughing, hisping Lucy Lightfoot Lee."

Moonbeams suggest lunacy, however, as well as love, and Miss Barwell would not accept the mad Governor. Thereupon, Nicholson imagined that Dr. Archibald Blair, brother of the President, was his rival, and "conceived the strongest objections to him and all his relatives."

He sent for President Blair and abruptly addressed him in these words: "Sir: your brother is a villain, and you have betrayed me." Then, with hands uplifted to heaven, he thundered out as loud as he could roar: "Mr. Blair, take notice; I vow to the eternal G—— that I will be revenged on you and all your family."

Even the Minister of Hampton Parish, in which Major Burwell resided, was not free from the Governor's jealousy. The former, who was the Rev. Stephen Fouace, came to be regarded also as a rival: and Mr. Fouace relates how, on the occasion of a visit to Major Burwell, who was then very ill, Nicholson set upon him in the woods with words of bitter abuse, pulled his hat off, and so threatened him with his pistols and swords that the minister deemed it prudent to run away from him, "as fast as his horse could carry him."

Nicholson often swore that, if Miss Burwell married any other than himself, he would cut the throats of three persons—"the bridegroom, the minister, and the justice that should give the license."—tragic language reported everywhere in the social circles, even of London, until "the change itself rang" in the English metropolis of Nicholson and his crazy actions. So much talk occurred that one of the Governor's London friends conceived it proper to write him a letter of advice. He besought him "not to give the lady or her relatives any further molestation," but "to remember that English women are the freest in



the world, and are not to be won by constraint, and that it was not in Virginia as it was in some barbarous countries, where the tender lady is often dragged into the Sultan's arms just reaking in the blood of her nearest relatives."<sup>(1)</sup>

Nicholson, however, did not take the advice, but went so far as to entertain designs on Dr. Blair's life, at one time furnishing the boys of the Latin or Grammar School with his own pistols to keep the President out of the College; and at another time, stealing from the Palace at midnight to Dr. Blair's chamber door, where only lock and key kept him from entering, and, as the latter fully believed, from actual murder.

But the end came at last. The Council, consisting of Robert Carter, James Blair, John Lightfoot, Matthew Page, Benjamin Harrison, and Philip Ludwell, all connected with one another, so Nicholson charged, by blood or marriage, united in an address to Queen Anne, and the eccentric Nicholson was removed.<sup>(2)</sup>

Then, after a brief interval, came Alexander Spotswood, a man cast in a nobler mould than any of his predecessors. He had served with distinction under the Duke of Marlborough, and his administration of public affairs was signalized by many important public measures. Had he attended more to the courtly maxim of Charles II "to quarrel with no man however great might be the provocation, since he knew not how soon he should be obliged to act with him," that able officer might be recommended as the model of a provincial governor. But, says Dr. Blair, "he was so wedded to his own notions that there was no quarter for them that went not with him." Spotswood got into wrangles with the Burgesses, whose Republican spirit ill suited with his notions of prerogative, and because Dr. Blair would not side with him, he exerted himself to the utmost "to ruin me," writes the latter bitterly, "with the college and my parish."<sup>(3)</sup>

(1) Perry.

(2) Perry.

(3) Ibid.



The lion was once more roused in the old parson's breast, and he returned with a gauntleted hand the blows of the veteran of Marlborough. The result was much the same as before Spotswood was removed.

After Spotswood's fall, a period of comparative peace shed its rays upon the venerable commissary. The college, which had been burned in 1705, and had had many difficulties to contend with in the labor of restoration, was now well founded in point of habitation and educational organization. It was under Dr. Blair's able and virtuous administration, aided by a faculty of the ripest scholars from Edinburgh, Oxford and Cambridge, that the fathers of the Virginians of the Revolution learned those lessons of sterling worth and integrity, which, engrafted on the sons, lent such honor and distinction to Virginia. The end of a useful life of 89 years occurred on April 18, 1743, just a half century after the college charter was obtained. Gov. William Gooch thus communicated Dr. Blair's decease to the Bishop of London: "The Commissary Blair died the 18th of the last month. \* \* \* The deceased had a rupture about forty years, and that turning to a mortification, killed him; but such was his constitution that he struggled with the conqueror ten days after the doctor had declared that he could not live ten hours. He has left his books and £500 to the college, and to his nephew and his children near £10,000, besides other small legacies."<sup>(1)</sup>

From the death of Dr. Blair to the Revolution—about the interval of a generation—there were five presidents—Rev. William Dawson, Rev. William Stith, Rev. Thomas Dawson, Rev. William Yates, Rev. James Horrocks, and Rev. John Camm. With the probable exception of one of these, they all appear to

---

(1) For further particulars relative to Dr. Blair consult Perry, and Sprague's "Annals of the American Pulpit." He and his wife were buried at Jamestown. For inscriptions on their tombs consult Virginia Hist. Papers, XI.



have been wise and virtuous men, who left their impress upon the life of the Colony during this period. At the smallest estimate, there must have been scattered abroad in Virginia, at the time of hostilities with the mother country, 1,000 graduates of the college, who were trained in the humanities and literature of Rome, so calculated to foster patriotic inspiration.<sup>(1)</sup> There would have been many more had not dissensions in religion and politics crept into the college during the last ten years of the period. Unlike the northern colleges, which continued to represent the religious convictions of the people, William and Mary, by adhering to the cause of the Church of England, which was daily weakening in the Colony, with difficulty retained its patronage. The majority of the people of the Colony became dissenters, and though a majority of the youth of wealth still attended the ancient seat of learning at Williamsburg, a large minority who had chiefly embraced the new views of religion went to the North, or to England.

The history of John Camm, the last of the ante-Revolutionary presidents, is very instructive to the historian in connection with Virginia life at a critical period. A man of high spirit and of great talent, he was loyal to the King and Church, but unfortunately involved the college in the political struggles of the times. He it was that led the clergy in the celebrated "Parsons' causes" against Patrick Henry, of whom we catch some interesting glimpses in the letters of Camm's friend, the Commissary Robinson.<sup>(1)</sup> A very unreasonable young man he must have appeared in the eyes of the royalist Robinson, and Camm looked through the same glasses. Robinson says, that in his speech in the Parsons' cause in Hanover county, Henry actually declared that the King had forfeited all rights of obedience heretofore due to him from his subjects in Virginia! and, think of it, he had, shortly after, in the House of Bur-

(1) The Virginians drew their inspiration from Rome and Greece, which certainly afforded the noblest exemplars known in those days.





gesses, "denounced the authority of the Parliament and King," and gone so far as "to compare his sacred Majesty to a Tarquin, a Cæsar, and a Charles I. not sparing insinuations that he wished another Cromwell to arise."

Now, it was not in the nature of Robinson, and least of all of John Camm, to yield to any man, and the latter had little else but scorn for a popular orator like Henry.

And so the battle over the rights of the clergy was fought by Camm for many years in the courts and before the Royal Council in England. He abandoned the contest only when Lord North showed the white feather and betrayed him.

Dr. Arthur Lee accused Camm of being "the centre of all the disaffection in the Colony," and certainly, what with his agency in the Parsons' causes, his advocacy of Bishops in Virginia, and his opposition to the popular move for separation from England, there was some ground for the declaration.

The current was all against him, however, and at length too proud to flee and too brave to surrender, Camm was left the only Tory in the faculty. The visitors and governors, worn out with strife and contentions, removed him in the Spring of 1777, and in the year 1779 he died.<sup>(1)</sup>

In the traditions of the college, Camm is pre-eminently known as the "Old Parson." Born in 1718, educated at Trinity College, Cambridge University, he was twenty-eight years connected with William and Mary as professor and president.<sup>(2)</sup>

(1) York County Records. Appraisement of his estate 15 Feb., 1769. Camm left five children Ann, Thomas, Robert, John and Eliza. John was ancestor of Camm Patteson, a prominent member of the Virginia Legislature.

(2) Extract from the Trinity College admission book :

"June 16, 1738, Admissus Est Johannes Camm, sub. siz. fil. Thomæ de Hornsea in Com. Ebor e Schola Beverlacensi sub Praes. Moi. Clarke an. nat. 20. Tutore Uro Belman."

Mr. Gerard F. Cobb, of Trinity College, writes that "Hornsea" is not far from Hull and at that time Beverley was no doubt the educa-



He was a bachelor up to the mature age of 51 years, and then he met his fate in the following remarkable manner.

A fair Virginian, of name and kinship with the rebel Hansford, of Bacon's day, was one of Camm's parishioners, and it is said that, induced by a love smitten swain, he called upon her to urge the suit of the discarded one. Among other authorities in favor of matrimony he invoked the Bible, which, he said, enjoined it as one of the duties of life. Persuasion was wasted, however, for the young lady declared that, if the parson would consult Chapter XII. verse 7 of *Samuel*, he would note an injunction of the text, which might suggest the reason for her refusal. Mr. Camm went home and "examined the scriptures," when the words stood plainly revealed: "And Nathan said to David, thou art the man." Mr. Camm took the hint and married the young lady himself.<sup>(1)</sup>

A memorable consequence of this action should, however, be noticed. According to the monastic views entertained of colleges at this time, the president alone was authorized to enjoy the luxury of marriage. Camm was then a professor only, and accordingly, the visitors fulminated<sup>(2)</sup> an order that "all profes-

---

sional centre for the S. Eastern district of Yorkshire. "Sub siz." is short for "sub sizator." Those who could plead the "res augustæ domi" were entitled to be entered as subsizers; and paid reduced fees, etc; they were thereby qualified to compete for the sizarships which practically met all the expenses of their education."

(1) See Virginia Gazette for July, 1769, which announces the marriage of John Camm, treasurer of College of William and Mary, to Miss Betsy Hansford. See also, paper entitled "Hansford," by Mrs. Annie T. Tyler, Va. Hist. Papers, Vol. XI.

(2) See William and Mary College historical catalogue. Previous, however, to the Camm episode, Thomas Robinson, master of the Grammar school, and Rev. Richard Graham, Professor of Mathematics, had fallen under the censure of the Visitors for a like offence. Rev. Thomas Robinson married, while professor, Miss Edith Tyler, sister of John Tyler, marshal of the vice-admiralty court, and father of the first Gov. John Tyler. There is a tradition that Prof. Graham married



sors and masters hereafter to be appointed be constant residents of the college, and upon the marriage of such professor or master that his professorship be immediately vacated."

After Camm came young James Madison, a cousin of James Madison, the President of the United States. He had been Professor of Natural Philosophy and Mathematics in the College, and though a student of ministry, was an ardent friend of the Revolution and the sciences which led in part to it. He was as ardent a rebel as Camm a loyalist. And so, when the Tory element in the Faculty lost power by the defection of Professors Henley and Gwatkin, who, disgusted "with rebellious colonists and disorderly collegians" (Gwatkins words), sailed off in 1775, to England in company with Lady Dunmore, this young man moved at the faculty meeting, to Camm's great disgust, that hereafter his *Majesty's name should be dropped in all Surveyor's commissions issued by the college*. Camm entered in the faculty minutes a solemn protest against the motion, but it was adopted despite his opposition. (Faculty Minutes, 29, Nov. 1776).

Afterwards, when he was made president, Madison, in conjunction with Mr. Jefferson, a member of the "Visitors and Governors," carried his revolutionary spirit into the constitution of the College, breaking down the old curriculum system of Oxford and Cambridge and introducing in its stead the free ideas, constituting what is known as the elective system, at the present time recognized at nearly all American colleges.<sup>(1)</sup> Indeed, it is related of Madison that so strong a friend was he of free principles that in his sermons he would never speak of Heaven as a

---

another sister. At any rate they were removed from their professorships. Notwithstanding, they took an appeal to the Privy Council in England and were restored. The only child of Prof. Robinson was Mary Robinson, who married Thomas Jameson, brother to Lt. Col. David Jameson, and has descendants of the name of Ayres and others in the Western States.

(1) See "A Few Facts from the Records of William and Mary College by Lyon G. Tyler."—American Historical Society Papers.



*Kingdom, but as "that great Republic where there was no distinction of rank, and where all men were free and equal."*

Nor had this grand liberalism of principle, which was induced no doubt, in part, by the fact of his having held the chair of the Natural Sciences, as the successor of that Dr. William Small who, Jefferson says, "fixed his destinies in life," suffered any considerable falling off, when in the general convention of the Episcopal Church of the United States, at New York, in the year 1792, he introduced a proposition for a union "with all sincere Christians," and expressed his opinion and gave his vote against the use of the 39 articles, altogether opposing them on the principle of the "Confessional and other like books." To the end Madison remained a scientist, and as Bishop of the Episcopal Church he lived and died the exponent of religion and the enemy of superstition.

I have seen his portrait—a clean cut face, Roman nose, penetrating eyes, lips finely wrought and firmly clasped, hair early turned gray and standing straight upon his head—the whole set off by the flowing robes of his high Episcopal office. I could not but think, however, that devoted as his life had been to William and Mary College, the portrait would have had a finer effect, if it had represented him in the class room lecturing on the sciences to such Virginia boys as James Monroe, Edmund Randolph, and St. George Tucker. Indeed, the hundreds that went forth from his presence, during 39 years of service as professor, and president, continued in the manner of their living the great merits of him whom his namesake and relative, the statesman, declared was "one of the most deserving men that ever lived."<sup>(1)</sup>

As Gov. Nicholson has been criticised for his hostility to President Blair, it is but just to him to say that in the inception of the project to build the college, he was a warm and zealous friend. It is to his lasting credit that in 1692, he bestowed his houses and lots in Yorktown for the

---

(1) For a full biography of President Madison, of William and Mary, see Sprague's "Annals of the American Republic," Vol. V.





establishment of a free school there (York records), and by his will, dated March 4, 1727, dedicated all his property in Virginia, New England and Pennsylvania for missionary purposes. York records.

---

## LIEUT. COL. WALTER CHILES.

BY THE EDITOR.

---

He was perhaps the "Walter Chiles, merchant," who was granted 1st of March, 1638, 400 acres in Charles City county (in that portion known afterwards as Prince George), near the falls of the Appomattox River, "50 acres being due to him for his own personal adventure; 50 acres for his wife, Elizabeth; 50 acres for his son William, and 50 acres for his son Walter, and 200 acres for the transportation" to the colony of four other persons. A second grant was made to him of 250 acres, due "for his own personal adventure" and the transportation of four persons, 2d May, 1638.<sup>(1)</sup>

Walter Chiles, the merchant, was perhaps the burgess from Charles City in 1642-43, and at the session he was appointed with Walter Austin, Rice Hooe, and Joseph Johnson and "such others as they shall think fit to joyn them" to undertake the discovery of "a new river or unknowne land, bearing west southerly from Appomattocke River."<sup>(2)</sup>

In November, 1645, Walter Chiles represented James City county in the House of Burgesses.<sup>(3)</sup> He was a representatiye

---

(1) Land Office.

(2) Hening Stats., 1, 230, 262.

(3) Hen. Stats., 1, p. 209.



again in 1645—46, and in 1649.<sup>(1)</sup> In the Northampton records 15th June, 1652, it is stated that Walter Chiles sailed from Rotterdam in his own ship, "The Fame of Virginia." After being for a time in Accomac waters the ship sailed for James City, and was pursued and captured by Capt. Robert Henfield, who held a commission from the "Protectors of the Liberties of England;" three hours after which in Hungar's Road, Eastern Shore, the ship "Hopeful Adventure," Capt. Richard Husband, came up, and made seizure under pretext that Chiles had no license. The Court of Northampton ordered a release. Thereupon, Richard Husband and his prize sailed away, to the great indignation of the commissioners thereof. It being rumored that the County would be called upon by the commissioners to pay a large sum of money to Walter Chiles, some of the inhabitants met in Dr. Hacke's "old field," where Stephen Horsey called the commissioners a company of "asses and villyans."

At the Assembly which convened July 5, 1652, Gov. Bennet sent a note to the House of Burgesses in which, after protesting that he did not intend "to intrench upon the right of Assemblies in the free choice of a Speaker, nor to undervalue Left. Col. Chiles," advised<sup>(2)</sup> "that it was not so proper nor so convenient at this time to make choice of him, for that there is something to be agitated in this Assembly concerning a shipp lately arrived, in which Left. Coll. Chiles hath some interest."

The Burgesses, however, did not seem inclined to take the advice of their Governor, for the record states that "Left. Col. Walter Chiles" was chosen, next day, by a plurality of votes, Speaker of the Assembly. It is, however, to the honor of Col. Chiles, that he at once declined the election, having represented<sup>(3)</sup> "to the house his extraordinarie occasions in regarding to the dispatch of some shipping now in the country in which he is

(1) Ibid, 322, 358.

(2) Ibid, 377.

(3) Ibid, 378.



much interested." At the same session, Chiles was allowed to have the ship "Leopoldus" for £400 sterling, said ship having been confiscated for violation of the navigation laws.

On July 26, 1653, the Court of Northampton, according to an order of the late Assembly, (determined upon despite a petition of part of the inhabitants of the county, representing that the rumors of their disloyalty to Parliament was false, and their complaint was against the taxes laid, on account of Capt. Chiles' ship,) declared "all the subscribers of that writing called a protest incapable of holding office."

In 1671, under date of April 4th, Walter Chiles appeared in behalf of his sons, John and Henry, relative to 1,500 acres of land in Westmoreland county. According to the notes of Dr. E. D. Neill, Walter Chiles was the son-in-law of Col. John Page<sup>(1)</sup> and probably, had married his daughter Mary.<sup>(2)</sup> The Ludwell MSS. (in Va. Historical Society) show that he was dead before May 15, 1672, when his widow, Susannah, received a grant for 200 acres in James City County, in Passbehaves for 99 years on account of buildings and improvements on the Main there, according to an order of the General Court of June 7, 1638, for strengthening the Main on this side Powhatan Swamp by leasing it out in parcels. In Sept., 1693, John Chiles and Mary, his wife deeded the balance of their term in this land to Sir Edmund Andros. In 1693, the same year, John Chiles was appointed messenger to the Council (Council Journal MS).

On June the 25th, 1683, judgment was entered in York Court in favor of "Mr. Henry Tyler as marrying Elizabeth Chiles against Maj. Otho Thorpe for the payment of twenty-one pounds sterling, with costs of suit als execution."

Col. Page in his will dated March 5, 1686—87, and recorded February 24, 1691—92, speaks<sup>(3)</sup> of his grandson, John

(1) Neill's "Va. Carolorem," p. 232.

(2) See note on John Page to "the Digges family," next issue of Quarterly.

(3) Letters and Times of the Tylers, 1, p. 49.



Chiles, and his "grandsonne John Tyler." sonne of my grand-daughter, Elizabeth Tyler" At a county court held for York County, June 24, 1707, John Tyler, who describes himself "as son of Mr. Henry Tyler of York County and grandson of Col. John Page, formerly of ye s'd county dec'd," came into court and acknowledged a receipt<sup>(1)</sup> from John Page, of ye county of Gloucester, of £50 sterling "for a legacie left me (the said Henry Tyler) by the last will and testament of ye said Coll. John Page, dec'd." Under the will of Col. Page, John Tyler<sup>(2)</sup> received land in the forks of the swamp Powhatan, in James City county, where, until a few years ago, there stood a modest brick building, which was built by him.

Col. John Page left a ring of twenty shillings to his "grandson, John Chiles." In *St. Peters Parish Register*, New Kent county, are the entries of the baptism between 1699 and 1706 of Henry, Walter and James, children of Henry Chiles, Gent. Hanover county was taken from New Kent in — ; and 6 Sept., 1735, Henry Chiles sold lands on Southern Branch, Hanover county. Louisa county was taken from Hanover and in 1772, James Chiles and Elizabeth, his wife, were living there. By his will proved 10 Oct., 1774, John Chiles left his estate to his nieces Olive Edwards, daughter of Joseph Martin and Susannah, his wife and to Mary, daughter of John Wright and Jane, his wife.

---

(1) *Ibid.* Note 1, p. 49.

(2) This John Tyler was great-grandfather of President John Tyler.—See "Letters and Times of the Tylers."





## VIRGINIA THREADS FOR THE FUTURE HISTORIAN.

---

Not many years will elapse before a history of Virginia will be demanded, based upon documents that were inaccessible to Stith, and later historians.

Perhaps a few threads from time to time in the *William and Mary College Quarterly* may be of use to some weaver of a new historical robe for "old Virginia."

As yet it cannot be shown from documents the *exact* year when the Washington immigrant began to plant in Virginia.

There are, however, reliable data now accessible as to the coming of some early families. In the volumes published by the British "Public Records Office" are some declarations of value.

Before the "Committee for advance of money cases," Robert Batt, grocer of London, on the 14th of January, 1553, O. S. petitions in behalf of his brother John, who in June, 1646, with his family went to Virginia. Capt. John Ravenscroft on the 16th of September, 1651, received a pass to go to Virginia.

On the 26th of November, 1653, the Irish and Scotch Committee of Parliament, after conferring with Col. Mathews, reported him to the Council of State as a fit person to be governor of Virginia, which shows that the nomination of Mathews to succeed Diggs was first made by the English authorities, and several years before his election by the House of Burgesses.

In November, 1652, a gratuity of £63 was given to Maria, widow of Capt. Robert Davis, one of the commissioners to reduce Virginia, who was lost at sea; and £60 was also given to the widow and child of the young Capt. Dennis, lost at the same time.

John Tailor, in 1673, owing to financial embarrassment, left England and purchased a plantation in Virginia.



On October 20, 1714, the Privy Council requested the Lords of the Treasury to consider the expediency of establishing a bishopric at Williamsburg, Va., the diocese to extend from the west shore of the Delaware river to the utmost bounds of the British possessions.

In 1715, John Brunskill was appointed a minister to Virginia, and a bounty of £20 granted.

In August, 1716, a ship was in the "Cove of York" bound for Virginia, with 118 rebels taken at the Preston battle.

EDWARD D. NEILL,

Macalester College,  
St. Paul, Minn.

---

## PEDIGREE OF A REPRESENTATIVE VIRGINIA PLANTER.

BY THE EDITOR.

At "Bellfield," York county, Va., stands a monument to the memory of "Edward Diggs, Esq., sonne of Dudley Diggs, of Chilham, in Kent, Knt. and Bart., Master of the Rolls in the reign of King Charles the First."<sup>(1)</sup> Edward Diggs or Digges, as the name is also spelled, was one of a large number of English gentlemen of culture and refinement who composed the society of York county during the 17th century. Beginning at the Back River, which divides the county on the east from the county of Elizabeth City, and following the course of the river York for about twenty-five miles to Skimeno creek, the western

---

(1) Diggs' Epitaph, "Virginia Historical Papers," XI. p. 107. The spelling of the name is "Diggs."



boundary, one met successively, about the middle of the century, with the residences of Col. Christopher Calthorpe,<sup>(2)</sup> grandson of Sir James Calthorpe, of Col. John Chisman, of the Parish of St. Mary Magdalene, in Bermondsea, Surrey county, England, a noted merchant;<sup>(3)</sup> of Col. John Chew,<sup>(4)</sup> another leading merchant, who is supposed to have come from Somersetshire, England; of Captain Ralph Wormeley,<sup>(5)</sup> son of Christopher Wormeley, Esq., and descendant of Sir John de Wormele, of Hadfield, County York, England; of Col. George Ludlow,<sup>(6)</sup> a descendant

---

(2) Calthorpe pedigree in "Le Neve," and Blomefield's History of Norfolk, Vol. 1, folio 58. His descendants lived for generations in Poquosin—a name given to the neck of land between Back River and Poquosin River.

"Upon the petition of ye pishioners of new Poquosin in ye County of York," it was ordered by the House of Burgesses "yt from henceforth forever hereafter ye sd pish church shall be called, and named Charles Church. And ye River, formerly called new Poquosin River shall from time to time and at all times hereafter be called, named and written Charles River."—York Records, quoting an order of the House of Burgesses dated Decemb. 11, 1632, signed by "Peter Beverley, clerk of ye House of Burgesses."

The change, however, only partially prevailed. The parish became known as Charles Parish, but the river is known to-day as Pocosis or Poqosin River.

(3) The Chismans resided on Chisman's creek. John Chisman returned to England, but his brother Edmund remained, was father (1) of Major Edmund Chisman of Bacon's Rebellion, who left a son John (died without issue) and (2) of Capt. Thomas Chisman, the ancestor of the Virginia Chismans.

(4) The Chew Pedigree and arms are given in the "Richmond Critic." "Too's Point" in York county preserves in a corrupt spelling the site of their ancient settlement.

(5) Wormeley lived on the east side of Wormeley's creek. Pedigree in Hayden's "Va. Genealogies," p. 230.

(6) Col. George Ludlow lived on the west side of Wormeley's creek. English pedigree in "New England Historic and Genealogic Magazine." His place is now known as "Temple Farm," celebrated as the spot where Cornwallis surrendered. It became the property of Lt.



of the Ludlows of Hill Deverill, Wiltshire; of Col. George Reade,<sup>77</sup> who came to the colony about 1637, and was brother of Robert Reade, private secretary to Windebank, secretary of state to Charles I; of Col. (Dr.) Richard Townsend, whose connections in England were of the best;<sup>78</sup> of Maj. Thomas Ballard, clerk of the county, and burgess;<sup>79</sup> of Col. Edward Digges, of whom

---

Coll Thomas Ludlow (nephew of George), whose widow married the minister of York Parish, Rev. Peter Temple, from whom the place's name was probably derived. Spotswood never lived there, contrary to popular tradition.

(7) Neill's "Va. Carolorum," p. 142. Reade married Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Nicholas Martian. By his will proved 1637, Martian had 1. Elizabeth married George Reade, Esq. 2. Mary married John Seasbrooke 3. Sarah married Capt. William Fuller, governor of Maryland. Martian lived on the present site of Yorktown.

(8) He came over with Dr. John Pott in 1620, age 19. Neill seems to have the wrong idea of what servants meant in the 17th century (Va. Carolorum, p. 279). Servant meant any employee, as apprentice, secretary, clerk, etc., and Townsend was a servant in so far as he was according to the custom apprenticed to Pott to study medicine. In this sense, Adam Thoroughgood, the brother of a Knight, was a servant. "Neill" p. 133. Servant did not mean a menial, as now. At 29, Townsend was recommended to the Council. See "Le Neve" in his use of the word servant. Townsend's family history is given by "Hayden," p. 732. The Doctors stood high in the Colony.

(9) The Ballards resided for generations at a spot early known as "Pryor's plantation. "William Pryor, gent." was Justice of York Co. Patented lands next to Capt. Richard Townsend, in 1627 and 1642. The grants show that his wife's name was Margaret. Will proved Jan. 25, 1649, mentions his brother-in-law, Jasper Clayton, probably Sir Jasper knighted in 1690, and grandfather of John Clayton Atty. Gen. of Virginia. Pryor had 2 daughters, Margaret to whom he left Pryor's plantation, and Mary. Margaret married "Thomas Edwards of the Inner Temple," and Dec. 1st, 1652, sold to "Anna Bernard of Purton in Petsworth Parish, Gloucester Co.," Pryor's plantation, and she sold the same, March 18, 1661, to Robert Baldry, who dying s. p. devised it to Thomas Ballard.—*York Register*.

An Inventory of Mathew Ballard 1720, mentions his "silver seal and silver plate with his coat upon it." The Ballard seal is preserved





we shall speak more fully presently; of the Felgate family, who gave their name to the creek of that name on which they lived;<sup>(10)</sup> of Col. Nathaniel Bacon,<sup>(11)</sup> grandson of Sir James Bacon, of Friston Hall, Suffolk, England; of Robert Vaulx, who calls himself "brother" of Lewis Burwell, and was, perhaps, son of Robert Vaulx, who married Margaret Ludlow, aunt of Col. George Ludlow; Maj. Joseph Croshaw, whose daughter married Col. John West, son of Lord Delaware's brother, Capt. John West; Capt. Richard Croshaw, his brother,<sup>(12)</sup> and Capt. Arthur Price, who lived at Skimeno creek, and was a burgess.

About the same time, there resided in the county Capt. John West, who afterwards removed to West Point; Maj. Lewis

---

sequently owned by Parson John Bracken, of William and Mary College.

(10) Tobias Felgate was a ship captain and patented lands in 1626, joining his brother, Capt. Robert Felgate, on the east side of West's elgate's creek.

A William Felgate was a member of the Virginia Company. Robert was for many years a Justice of York Co. His wife Margaret, son Thomas and daughter Judith are among his head-rights. He afterwards married Sibella——, and a bond signed by Henry Lee and Richard Lee dated 29th of Jan., 1644, to indemnify "Mrs. Sibella Felgate the wife and late wife of Capt. Robert Felgate gentleman deced," refers to Capt. Robert Felgate as "having married the mother of John Adkins, who is the brother of Marah, wife of the above Henry Lee." His will dated the last day of September, 1649 and proved in 1655, and mentions his brother William of the city of London "Skinner," Thomas Newton, his grandchild, and his wife, Sibella, etc. In 1659, William Felgate was proved on King's creek, (York Co. Deed). In 1660, his will was proved; he leaves £20 to his daughter, Mary, "in case she came to Virginia in five years" mentions his son, William Bassett, and wife Mary.

(11) Long President of the Va. Council. Epitaph and Arms, "Va. Hist. Pap.," XI.

(12) Probably of the family of Richard Crashaw, the poet. The name being spelt either Crashaw or Croshaw. Major Croshaw's home was "Poplar Spring," and was purchased by Edmund Jenings, son of Sir Edmund, and named "Rippon Hall," after the Jenings' place of habitation in England. It is now known as Bigler's Mill tract.



Burwell, son of Edward Burwell,<sup>(13)</sup> of Harlington, Bedfordshire, and whose mother married Roger Wingate, Esq., treasurer of Virginia; Richard Lee, who was of "Stratford Langton, in Essex Co.;"<sup>(14)</sup> Dr. Henry Lee, from whom the Virginia York county Lees are descended;<sup>(15)</sup> Col. John Page,<sup>(16)</sup> son of Francis Page, of Bedfont, Middlesex county, England; Mr. Peter Eford;<sup>(17)</sup> Col. James Bray,<sup>(18)</sup> Mr. George Poindexter,<sup>(19)</sup> George and Edward Wyatt, sons of Rev. Hawte Wyatt,<sup>(20)</sup> brother of Francis Wyatt; John Clarke, son of Sir John Clarke, of Bramham in Kent county, England;<sup>(21)</sup> Maj. Otho Thorpe, of the

(13) Dorothy Wingate, widow of Roger Wingate, Esq., gift of the quit rents, remaining due to her husband, to her "only and well beloved son, Lewis Burwell," dated 21st of July, 1648. Visitation of Bedfordshire (pub. by Harleian Society) shows that Edward Burwell's wife was Dorothy, daughter of William Bedell of Catworth, Huntingdonshire, and married, secondly, Roger Wingate, Esq.

(14, 15) Richard and Henry Lee were both justices of York and unite in a bond together. They were probably brothers.

(16) Dr. R. C. M. Page found epitaph at Bedfont,

"A vertuous Life and a good old Age  
Perfumes the Memery of Francis Page.

Ob Oct. 13, Anno Dom. 1678,

Et atatis Suae 84.

Ex dono Johannis Page filii ejus de  
Comitatu Ebor in Virginia Mercatoris."

Col. Page was a member of the Council, and founder of the Page family in Virginia.

(17) Will proved Oct. 2, 1666. His only child, Sarah, was left in the care of "Jno. Welden, minister of the Parish of St. Mary New Church, England" and to "Albertus Skinner, gent." Mentions his kinsman, "Mr. Terrell, the prebend of Winsor." Sarah married Major Peter Welden, J. P. of James City Co., Va., son doubtless of Rev. John Welden. See also deed to Edward Malin, recorded August 24, 1682.

(18) Of the Council; arms and epitaph, "Va. Hist. Pap.," XI, 100.

(19) Eiford, Bray, Poindexter, Clarke, Higginson, the latter of the latter. Thorpe and Tyler lived at the Middle Plantation.

(20) "Boxley Register" and "York Records,"

(21) Dead before 1644. His admr. was Edw. Wyatt and his widow.



parish of All Hallows the Wall, London; <sup>(22)</sup> Capt. Robert Higginson, "of the ancient family of Higginsons;" <sup>(23)</sup> Henry Tyler, gent, J. P. of York county; <sup>(24)</sup> Capt. William Brocas, <sup>(25)</sup> a distinguished member of the council; Mr. John Hayward, <sup>(26)</sup> Maj. Daniel Parke, <sup>(27)</sup> Lt. Col. Thomas Beale, <sup>(28)</sup> Maj. William Gooch, <sup>(29)</sup> Maj. Philip Stevens, <sup>(30)</sup> Maj. James Goodwyn, <sup>(31)</sup> Lt. Col.

---

Ann Clarke, was executor of Sir Dudley Wyatt, who was dead in 1652, Sir John Clarke was younger brother of Sir William whose son, John, inherited the estate at the Middle Plantation. See Deed pr. Sept. 19. 1672.

(22) Will proved Feb. 18, 1686—7. See epitaphs of his nephew and niece, "Va. Hist. Pap." XI, p. 74.

(23) Commander in 1646, and earlier at the Middle Plantation, a palisadoed settlement. Father of Lucy Bernard—Burwell—Ludwell, whose epitaph inscribed on her tomb at Carter's Creek praises his services to the country in subduing the Indians.—Richmond "Critic." For these services he received 100 acres at the Middle Plantation, so stated in a deed by Welden and ux, rec. Aug. 24, 1682.

(24) Ancestor of President John Tyler. His son, Henry, married a daughter [Elizabeth] of Lt. Col. Walter Chiles, Page's son-in-law.

(25) Brocas Note.—"Hayden." p. 229. March 24, 1645, the court ordered Brocas to appear in a difference "long depending" between Martin Westerling, and Capt. Ralph Wormeley and Mrs. Mary Wormeley, executrix of the estate of Capt. Christopher Wormeley—"the said Brocas," having intermarried with said Mrs. Mary Wormeley." Elinor, another wife of Capt. William Brocas, makes a deed to Eltonhead, the daughter of Edwin and Martha Connaway, "My niece and god-daughter," dated June 7, 1648.

(26) The name was pronounced and is now spelt Howard. Will proved 1631. Probably a son of Rev. John Hayward (Brown's Genesis.)

(27) Of Essex Co., Eng. Epitaph in "Va. Hist. Papers" XI, p. 85.

(28) Ancestor of Gen. R. L. T. Beale. His son, Capt. Thomas, married Anne, dau. of Maj. Wm. Gooch.

(29) Epitaph and Arms "Va. Hist. Papers" XI. 102. His tomb is still on "Temple Farm," where doubtless the old York church stood previous to its building at Yorktown.

(30) Died in 1658. An officer in the Civil war in England.

Neill's Macallester College contributions, sketch of George Ludlow.

(31) J. P. of York Co. called in the records, the brother of Henry Gooch.



Henry Gooch, Capt. Philip Chesley,<sup>(32)</sup> Mr. John Hansford,<sup>(33)</sup> and numerous others of equally high standing, increasing as we approach the end of the century in swelling numbers,—Edmund Jenings, Esq., secretary of state, son of Sir Edmund Jenings; Martin Gardiner,<sup>(34)</sup> Gent. J. P., who was a leading grocer of London; Samuel Timson, merchant of London; <sup>(35)</sup> Dr. Archibald Blair,<sup>(36)</sup> brother of Commissary Blair; Dr. Henry Power,<sup>(37)</sup> William Munford,<sup>(38)</sup> William Aylett, gent,<sup>(39)</sup> Joseph Ring,<sup>(40)</sup> James Whaley,<sup>(41)</sup> Maj. Lawrence Smith,<sup>(42)</sup> Robert Hyde,<sup>(43)</sup>

(32) Of Welford Parish in Gloucestershire, Eng. Will proved July 24, 1674. He left two nephews, William and Philip Chesley, "to be sent to school in London and afterwards to be sent over to Virginia."

(33) Believed to be the son of John Hansford, merchant tailor and brother of Sir Humphrey, grocer of London. See "Va. Hist. Papers," XI., 191.

(34) He married Anne Tyler, widow of Henry Tyler.

(35) Arms and epitaph on monument at Travis' Point, York Co.

(36) Ancestor of the Blair family of Virginia.

(37) See note under Digges pedigree, next number of Quarterly.

(38) Brother of John Munford, citizen and grocer of London.

(39) J. P., of York Co.

(40) See epitaph and arms "Va. Hist. Coll" XI., p. 103. Will proved May 24, 1703. Sons—Edmund, Joseph and Isaack; daughters—Elizabeth, Sarah and Mary; Legacy to Isaac Sedwick; appoints "his loving brothers, Capt, Mathew Page and Mr Edmund Bartlett [Berkeley?]" exors.

(41) The Ambler MS. describes him "as a rich man who first lived in England and afterwards emigrated to America." His wife, Mrs. Mary Whaley, who lived at the Parish of St Margarets, Westminster Co., Middlesex, at the time of her death founded a free school in honor of their only son, Mathew, who died a boy. The Amblers had the boy's portrait till lately. It may yet be found. The school is now connected with the College of William and Mary. See College Historical Catalogue. For Whaley epitaphs, see "Va. Hist. Papers," XI.

(42) He was originally from Gloucester Co.

(43) Probably, Robert Hyde, the son of Dr. James Hyde of Oxford, mentioned in the will of Sir Robert Peake, Knight, citizen and goldsmith of London who mentions his "cousin and sometimes servant





attorney at law; Peter Perry, merchant, brother of Micajah Perry, Lord Mayor of London; William Lee, brother of George Lee, citizen and merchant of London; the two ministers, Rev. Rowland Jones<sup>(44)</sup> and Rev. Edward Foliott,<sup>(45)</sup> and a host of other men who had enjoyed university training, and prided themselves upon their family and pedigree.

Colonists are proverbially more conservative than the people in the mother country, and whilst the term "gentleman" assumed a very general meaning in the succeeding century, its signification at this time was perhaps what Sir Edward Coke ascribed to it—*qui gerit arma*—one who bears arms.<sup>(46)</sup>

Merchants stood in high repute in the 17th century, and the prominent Virginia planters were all merchants, who had close connection with English firms. Indeed, it was from this latter class that the English knights were recruited in the 17th century.

Taking Edward Digges as a representative of the York county planters, I proceed to trace the pedigree of his family.

[*English pedigree of Digges.*]

The Digges family was, according to the "Biographia Britannica,"<sup>(47)</sup> ancient and considerable in the county of Kent, "where they lived for generations." The first of the name admitted in the list "of the most eminent persons who have flourished in Great Britain and Ireland" was

## I

LEONARD DIGGES, b. at Digges' Court, in co. Kent, second

---

George Lyddall in Virginia, gentleman," and "Michael Tucker in Virginia, husbandman." Published in Waters' "Gleanings," New England 'Hist. and Gen. Register."

(44) Rowland Jones, the first minister of Bruton Parish, studied at Oxford. See epitaph in "Va. Hist. Papers," Vol. XI. p. 76.

(45) Rev. Edward Foliott was a university graduate.

(46) The Herald visitations continued in England till 1682.

(47) See also Burke's "Extinct and Dormant Baronetage," Berry's "Kentish genealogies," Brown's "Genesis of the United States," "Beauties of England and Wales."



son of James Digges, Esq., and Philippa, his second wife, dau. of John Engham, of Chartham, in co. Kent; ed. at University College, in Oxford; was an excellent mathematician, a skillful architect, a most expert surveyor, and a considerable author; d. 1574; m. Bridget, dau. of Thomas Wilford, Esq., and sister to James and Thomas Wilford, two brave knights; son and heir

## II

THOMAS DIGGES, ed. at Oxford; d. Aug. 24, 1595; became one of the most excellent mathematicians of his time, an author, muster-master-general of the forces sent to the assistance of the oppressed inhabitants of the Netherlands; buried in the Church of St. Mary, Aldermanbury, London, where a monument was erected to him, afterwards destroyed in the fire of London in 1666; m. Anne, dau. of Sir Warham St. Leger, and Ursula his wife, dau. of George Nevil, Lord of Abergavenny. Issue, two sons and two daughters, namely, Sir Dudley, Leonard (1588—1635), the poet, Margaret, wife of Sir Anthony Palmer, and Ursula.

## III

SIR DUDLEY, b. 1583; educated at University College, Oxford, ambassador to Russia, M. P., and Master of the Rolls. In the struggle between privilege and prerogative, he took the part of the people. Constantly interested in Virginia. He married Mary, dau. of Sir Thomas Kemp, of Chilham. Issue, eight sons and three daughters. Thomas, the oldest son, succeeded to Chilman manor and castle, acquired by his marriage. His fourth son was Edward, who settled in Virginia.

[*Virginia Peligree of Digges. See next No.*]



## MAJ. EDMUND CHISMAN,<sup>(1)</sup> JR.

BY THE EDITOR.

John Chisman came to Virginia in the *Flying Hart* in 1621. He was a lieutenant in 1624, living at Elizabeth City, aged 27, and with him was Edward Chisman, aged 22, who came in the *Providence* in 1623. In the last named year, Thomas Chisman was also in Elizabeth City.<sup>(2)</sup> Later, John Chisman lived in York County<sup>(3)</sup> as commissioner of the County Court, in 1633 and subsequent years, lieutenant in 1633, captain in 1637, burgess in 1642—43, lieutenant-colonel and councillor in 1652. He returned to England before 1661, since in that year in a power of attorney<sup>(4)</sup> to Lawrence Smith he describes himself as of the "parish of St. Mary Magdalene in Bermondsea in the county of Surrey, merchant". Under this power, Smith leased in 1662, for 21 years to Edmund Chisman, of the Poquosin Parish in the county of York, Virginia, "brother" of said John Chisman, all the latter's property in York County with the proviso that if the said John and Margaret, his wife, did not live till the lease expired, then as provided by the will of said John Chisman dated Aug. 6, 1658, the property should go to said Edmund Chisman for life and then "to retourne to his sonne Edmund and his sonne Thomas, and their heyres male forever."<sup>(5)</sup> Col. John Chisman died before 1678, as in that year his widow, Margaret, gave a power of attorney to her "cozen.

(1) The name was originally pronounced and often written "Cheesman."

(2) Hotten. (3) York County Records. (4) Recorded in Y. C. R.

(5) Y. C. R.



Thomas Chisman in Virginia."<sup>(1)</sup> Her will<sup>(2)</sup> was proved in England, July 21, 1680, by which she appears to have been related to the Masons and Theleballs, of Lower Norfolk County, Virginia.

Edward Chisman, of 1623, was probably Edmund Chisman. I have found his name undoubtedly written that way several times. Thomas, of 1623, was probably another brother of Col. John, but probably died without issue, as I have seen no reference to his descendants.

Edmund was justice in 1652, and resided in Pocosin (or Poquosin) parish on Chisman's creek. Will proved Feb. 4, 1678, and mentions son Thomas, daughters Mary Curtis<sup>(3)</sup> and Jane Chisman,<sup>(4)</sup> and wife, Mary. He omits mention of his son, Edmund, Jr. In 1646, Edmund Chisman was father-in-law of John Lilly.<sup>(5)</sup> Perhaps Mary was his mother. She died Dec. 11, 1678. Edmund, junior, married Lydia, aged 29, in 1678, "daughter of Mrs. Elizabeth Bushrod," wife of Mr. Thomas Bushrod,<sup>(6)</sup> who by his deposition was 53 in 1657. Lydia was

(1) Ibid. (2) New Eng. "Hist. and Gen. Reg." Vol. 49, p. 250.

(3) Wife of Robert Curtis, who in 1687 held lands, devised to his wife Mary by her father Edmund Chisman, originally taken up by his "brother Col. John Chisman."—York Records.

(4) Jane was first wife of Francis, son of Col. George Reade. 2d wife, Anne ———.

(5) In January, 1693—4, Robert Reade and Mary, his wife, conveyed lands (for the benefit of their eldest son, John,) descending to said Mary Reade as daughter of Mr. John Lilly, who married the heiress of Edward Mason, a cooper, and in 1660 aged 60, his wife Margaret being 57 then. Y. C. R.

"John Lilly, the son of John Lilly of Milford Haven [Gloucester Co.] by D\*\*\* his wife, was baptized Aug. 3d, 1669."—Pocosin Parish Reg.

Armiger Wade's will pr. April 24, 1677. Mentions sons, John Hay, John Lilly and Armiger Wade; daughters, Mary Hay deiced and Dorothy Lilly, and grandchild Anne Wade. Y. C. R.

(6) His brother, Richard Bushrod, aged 32 in 1658, mar. Aphia ——— and had Thomas, John, Aphia and Dorothy. Widow Aphia





niece of Capt. Farlow, one of Oliver Cromwell's soldiers, an expert mathematician and subsequently one of Bacon's supporters in Virginia, for which Gov. Berkeley hanged him. Bushrod married, 1st, Mary, widow of Capt. Thomas Hill<sup>(1)</sup> of "Essex Lodge," Washington's headquarters in 1781 at the siege of Yorktown, and originally patented by Capt. William Brocas of the Council.

Edmund Chisman, jr., qualified as justice July 25, 1670, and in Bacon's Rebellion was made a major. After Bacon's death he was captured by Robert Beverley in York River. When he was arraigned before Berkeley, and was asked "why he had engaged in Bacon's designs," his brave young wife took all the blame on herself and besought the Governor "to haug her and pardon him." The Governor retorted with an indecent reproach, but Chisman cheated the gallows by dying in prison "of feare, of grieffe or bad usage."<sup>(2)</sup>

It is possible that religion had something to do with the rebellion of Chisman. In 1659, the Colony had been much excited by the new sect of Quakers. The Court of York, on Sept. 10, 1659, ordered the sheriff and his deputies to prevent all private and other meetings of "the turbulent people called Quakers." But the order was so futile that the Court, on the 29th of October following, complained that the Quakers met in York County oftener than anywhere else. Nay, at that very

---

married Dr. Henry Whiting of Gloucester Co. (Gen. Court Records). John Bushrod's tomb is at "Bushfield," Westmoreland Co. Born Jan. 30, 1663, mar. Hannah, daughter of William Keene, of Northumberland Co., and died Feb. 26, 1719. His son John's will was proved in 1760 (West. Co. Rec.); he was father of Hannah, who was mother of Bushrod Washington.

(1) Capt. Thomas Hill patented lands in Potomac, 1657; headrights. Capt. Thomas H., three times; Mary Bushrod, twice; John, George, Thomas, Mary and Francis Hill.—Land Office. Mary, dau. of Abraham Piersey, of the Council, married one Capt. Thomas Hill. "Sainsbury MSS."

(2) Force's "Tracts," Vol. I. Neill's "Va. Carolorum."



court, Rev. Philip Mallory, a highly respected minister; produced a letter which he had received "from Mr. Thomas Bushrod whersby he certifies a seeming desyre of a conference to be had with him by the Quakers." Mallory declared that he was anxious to meet them, and asked the court's permission to do so, but the court, while expressing their belief that a discussion would be of "good concernment" by being the means of undeceiving "the much seduced, deceived, and misled people," thought the matter, on account of its importance, should be referred to the Governor and Council.

The General Assembly at their session in March, 1659—60, took the matter in hand, and fulminated a decree against the Quakers. This was at the session which found the English empire without a ruler, Richard Cromwell having abdicated the supreme power. The court records are silent as to any prosecutions during the interregum, and, probably, the authorities were too disturbed by the condition of things in England to carry out the law. After the King was duly restored, the Governor, Sir William Berkeley, published the King's pardon for all previous violations of law, but required strict conformity thereafter. But the Quakers were obdurate, and the women were especially zealous in attending "conventicles." This brought out an order of the Governor that "all women who should continue their said unlawfull meetings and broach their schismaticall and hereticall doctrines and opinions should by the adioyning magestrate be tendered the oathes of Supremacy and Allegiance and the refusers to be Imprisoned according to Law." Even this did not suffice. At a meeting of the court for York County on August 26, 1661, complaint was made by two witnesses that "several Quakers mett the 25<sup>th</sup> instant in the woods amongst which were Mrs. Mary Chisman and two or three negroes belonging to her husband." The court ordered "the said Chisman and his wife to have notice of the Govern<sup>rs</sup> said Order," and "if shee shall



hereafter offend in the like Kind that the said Order be put in Effectuall execution against hir.”<sup>(1)</sup>

On the same day, upon the written representation of Rev. Justinian Aylmer,<sup>(2)</sup> a warrant was issued for Thomas Bushrod to appear next day at Coll. Reade’s house. There we are advised that Rev. Justinian Aylmer, aged about 26 years, deposed that, on the 13th instant coming to take his leave of Capt. Warner on board the *Elizabeth* in York River, he heard Mr. Thomas Bushrod<sup>(3)</sup> say “your deponent and Mr. Philip Malory, that reverend divine, were a couple of Episcopall Knaves, were anti-Christ, came from the Pope, &c.”; that Capt. Warner,<sup>(4)</sup> speaking of the Quakers and producing a Letter that mentioned the Settlement of Church discipline in England and that the Quakers went to Rack,” hereupon Bushrod said that “they should meet and his wife should not come to Church, but would meet on Sunday and bid either Capt. Warner or any one else come and take them if they durst.” And Thomas Iken,<sup>(5)</sup> aged about 28 years, said that Bushrod “challenged and dared the magistrates to apprehend the Quakers at their meetings,” and said, “they would meet on Sunday following and that his wife was usually at their meetings if weather would permitt;” and he heard Bushrod say to Capt. Warner “he would not meddle with him as a Councillr but that the said Warner was a Rogue and a dogg.”

An order was entered, directing the sheriff of York Co. “to take y<sup>e</sup> sd Bushrod into his Custody and him with a guard of six

(1) Y. C. R., Vol. 2, p. 125.

(2) Minister at Jamestown. Married Frances, sister of John Armistead, of “Hesse;” she mar. 2nd, Lt. Coll. Anthony Elliott, and 3rd, Christopher Wormeley.—Keith’s “Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison,” p. 13.

(3) Bushrod had been a Lurgess at the March session of 1659—60, which passed the Quaker law.

(4) Capt. Augustine Warner of Gloucester Co: tombstone at “Warner Wall;” died 24 Dec., 1674, aged 63.

(5) In 1670, sheriff of Warwick Co.



soldiers safely to convey to y<sup>e</sup> prison of Yorke County and there keepe him without Bayle or Main Prise till y<sup>e</sup> next Qter Court at Jame City." However, in February, 1661—62, Bushrod had so far regained the favor of the Court as to be appointed with Major Beale and Lt. Col. Henry Gooch to divide the estate of William Hughes, deced. His will dated Dec. 18, 1676, forbids "comon prayers to be read at his grave."<sup>(1)</sup> He had appointed William Drummond one of his executors, but a line was drawn through the name and by a memorandum attached the name of Coll. Augustine Warner, son of the Capt Augustine Warner, already mentioned, was substituted. He left his property to his nephews, Thomas and John, and nieces, Aphia and Dorothy.

It is natural that Major Edmund Chisman should have sympathized with his mother, step father-in-law and wife's uncle.

Sarah Drummond in her petition to the Privy Council declared that none of the estates of the rebels were confiscated save the estates of her own husband, William Drummond, against whom Sir William Berkeley bore a particular grudge. And so we find Lydia Chisman allowed to qualify on her husband's estate on April 24, 1678. On November 13, 1678, a commission of administration on the estate of Major Thomas Hansford, another of Bacon's officers executed, was granted by the same court.

This clemency in favor of the rebels was the work of the generous minded commissioners, Sir John Berry, Col. Herbert Jeffreys and Col. Francis Morrison. I am sorry to say that the justices of York, who had taken an oath of allegiance to Bacon, joined in an application for the confiscation of Hansford's property. Among the justices was Major John Scarsbrooke who had

---

(1) Y. C. R. The will was proved April 24, 1677, and the memorandum was perhaps attached after Drummond's execution. He directs "his body to be buried in my old Garden by the side of my wife Mary, without comon prayers or other customs used at ffunerals in case I dye at the Lodge."





married Jane, "eldest daughter of Mrs. Elizabeth Bushrod" and sister of Major Chisman's wife, Lydia. He had been left out of the list of justices at first, but finally was reinstated on doubtless a humble submission.<sup>(1)</sup>

I found the following in the York records :

Jan. 21, 1711.

In the Ejectione firmæ depending between Abel Dun plt. and John Wills and Eliza, his wife deft for fifty pounds Sterl. damage by means of the defts with force and arms, ejecting and Expelling the plt from his farm scituate in the Parish of Charles in York County demised to him by one Thos Chisman, &c., issue being Joyned a Jury [to wit]: William Sheldon, Philip Dedman, William Taylor, Thomas Burnham, Bassell Wagstaff, John Hansford, John Brookes, Richard Kendal, Edward Powers, Thomas Vines, Florence McCarty and Aduston Rogers were empanelled and Sworn to try the issue; Robert Hide, Attorney for the defts offered as Evidence a declaration in Ejectmt of John Brodnax agt Lawrence Smith, Junr, dated 31st August, 1699, and an order of the Genl Court, dated October the 24th, 1699, obtained by Bartho Fowler for land lapsed from Edmund Chisman, but the Court being of opinion that the said papers had noe relation to the Cause, therefore ought not to be given to the jury as Evidence, the Attorneys on both sides having drawn up and agreed to a Special Verdict, the Jury were sent out to Consult it, and in some time after returned into Court and delivered their Verdict in these words to wit :

Abel Dun plt. )  
 Jno Wills and Eliza his wife, defts )

We of the Jury do find that Edmund Chisman jr dyed seized in fee simple of the land in question and left only one son, named John web sd son departed this life the 13th day of Juhe, 1679, without issue, under Age. We find that Thomas Chisman, the Lessor of the Plt, is only Brother of the said Edmund and heir at law to the said John. Wee find that Lydia, the widow of the sd Edmund and mother of the said John, did seat upon the sd Land in the life-time of the said John, and in the fall after the year of Bacon's Rebellion in manner as by the depositions annexed, by building a house and keeping a stock of hoggs thereupon for the space of one year, web said Lydia dyed the sixteenth day of March, 1694. Wee find the sd Lydia did on the Eleventh of June, 1678.

(1) See "Thomas Hansford, &c." "Va. Hist. Coll.," XI. Scarsbrooke had married, 1st. Mary, daughter of Capt. Nicholas Martian.



intermarry with one Thomas Harwood, who afterwards did burn the said House. Wee find that the sd Thomas Chisman did bring suit for the Land in question in 1699. John Clayton for the plaintiff.

For the def<sup>t</sup> we find a patent granted to Edmund Chisman, Junr, dated the 8th day of July, 1670, of the Land in question herewith annexed, and to the seating the said Land we find the deposition of Nichl Martin and John Drewry hereunto annexed. We find the deposition of Michl Bartlett hereunto annexed. We find a patent granted to Thomas Harwood, dated 8ber the 26th, 1699, for the said Land as lapsed from the said Chisman, the which patent is hereunto annexed. Wee find that the said Thomas Harwood dyed seized of the said Land. Wee do not find that Continued Claim hatl been made of the sd Land. Wee find that John Brodnax by the demise of the sd Thomas brought a suit of ejectment for the said Land to a Court held for this County in Sept<sup>r</sup> in the year of our Lord, 1699. Wee find the last will and testament of Thomas Harwood deced, dated the 25th day of January, 1699, hereunto annexed. We find that John Wills, one of the Def<sup>ts</sup>, before the bringing of this suit intermarried with Eliza the widow of the sd Thomas Harwood, and that the sd Eliza is now living.

If upon the whole matter aforesd the Court bec of opinion that the Law is with the pl<sup>t</sup> we find for the pl<sup>t</sup> one shilling damage, otherwise wee find for the def<sup>ts</sup>. Robert Hyde with the def<sup>ts</sup>. Will Sheldon, foreman. At the pl<sup>ts</sup> mocon the said Verdict is recorded and by consent of both partyes the matters of Law arising therefrom are referred to the next Court to be argued."

From the above it seems that Major Edmund Chisman's only son, John (born 2 June, 1669—Parish Reg.) died 13 June, 1679, and that Lydia his wife married Thomas Harwood,<sup>(1)</sup> and

---

(1) Charles Parish Reg. and York Rec.

(2) Capt. Thomas Harwood, was a councillor and commander of Martin's Hundred. His wife was Anne ———, and he died before 1652. Issue: Humphrey (son and heir—Land Office Rec.), also doubtless Thomas of Pocosin (will proved 24 June, 1657) married Elizabeth, sister of Arthur Bray, wine cooper of London, and had Thomas of the text. He married 1st, Lydia, widow of Thomas Chisman; 2d, Anne, widow of Thomas Wythe, Sen., of Elizabeth City; 3d, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Roberts. He died in 1700. Elizabeth, his mother, married, 1st, Robert Sheld; 2d, Thomas Harwood; 3rd, Edward Mihill; 4th, Capt. Wm. Hay.



died March 16, 1694. As the will of Thomas Harwood mentions no children, it appears that both Edmund and Lydia Chisman are without direct representatives. From the Parish Register, Lydia Chisman was "killed by thunder."

*Descendants of Capt. Thomas Chisman.* (1)

Capt. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Chisman was 38 in 1689—90; qualified as justice of York Co., Aug. 24, 1689, and was burgess in 1685. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Col. George Reade, and Elizabeth (daughter of Capt. Nicholas Martian), his wife. Will proved 18 July, 1715. He had 1. Thomas,<sup>2</sup> 2. Mildred,<sup>2</sup> b. Feb. 19, 1675; 3. Elizabeth,<sup>2</sup> b. Nov. 8, 1681; 4. John,<sup>2</sup> b. March 4, 1682; 5. Jane,<sup>2</sup> b. March 21, 1686; 6. George,<sup>2</sup> b. Jan. 5, 1689, d. Oct. 6, 1710; 7. Sarah,<sup>2</sup> b. May 2, 1690; 8. Anne,<sup>2</sup> b. Dec. 20, 1692; Elizabeth,<sup>2</sup> married ——— Lucas, and Mildred,<sup>2</sup> was first wife of Col. Lawrence Smith.

A. Thomas<sup>2</sup> died Dec. 11, 1722. He married Anne ———, and had Edmund,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> George,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Anne,<sup>3</sup> Mildred,<sup>3</sup> d. Sept. 23, 1748, and Elizabeth.<sup>3</sup>

John,<sup>3</sup> d. about 1758, married, Mary, d. of Dr. Robert Phillipson (w. pr. 17 March, 1745), and had, 1. Catharine,<sup>4</sup> b. July 31, 1729; 2. Anne,<sup>4</sup> b. March 15, 1730; 3. Elizabeth,<sup>4</sup> b. July 26, 1737, d. July 27, 1737. John's<sup>3</sup> property was divided at death between widow, Mary, and James Moss and Thomas Pescud, probably his sons-in-law.

Thomas<sup>3</sup> died April 7, 1727. George<sup>3</sup> married Mary ———, and had Mildred.

Edmund<sup>3</sup> (will pr. Aug. 18, 1735), married Elizabeth Chapman, and had Thomas,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> Mary,<sup>4</sup> and Anne.<sup>4</sup> His widow married, secondly, James Goodwin, and her will was proved 17 June, 1782.

Capt. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Chisman married Elizabeth ———. His will was proved 18 June, 1770. Inventory £2294, 16, 4. His

(1) The authorities are York Records, Pocosin Parish Register, and Chisman Bible in possession of Mrs. Maria W. Goodwin of Hatteras.



wife died April 23, 1757. Capt. Thomas<sup>4</sup> had by Elizabeth 1. Edmund,<sup>5</sup> born May 20, 1751, died April 13, 1784; 2. Thomas,<sup>5</sup> b. 26 Nov., 1753, d. Dec. 5, 1754; 3. Anna,<sup>5</sup> b. Aug. 28, 1755; married, 2d, Diana, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Goodwin) Moss, and had 4. Thomas,<sup>5</sup> b. July 3, 1759; 5. John,<sup>5</sup> b. April 11, 1763, d. Feb. 14, 1782; 6. George,<sup>5</sup> b. April 26, 1761; 7. Diana,<sup>5</sup> b. May 5, 1765; 8. Mount Edward<sup>5</sup>; 9. James,<sup>5</sup> b. April 24, 1770. Of these Anna<sup>5</sup> married William Howard in 1777; Mt. Edward<sup>5</sup> had Hudson; Edmund<sup>5</sup> (w. pr. 20 April, 1784) married Mary, b. Dec. 2, 1759, d. Nov. 19, 1781, dau. of Anthony Robinson and Frances, his wife, and had Thomas,<sup>6</sup> b. May 12, 1777; 2. Anthony Robinson,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 6, 1779. Thomas<sup>6</sup> living in York Co. in 1812.

John,<sup>4</sup> (will pr. 20 June, 1803), brother of Capt. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Chisman, married, 1st, Mary —, and had 1. Mary<sup>5</sup> b. Nov. 3, 1765; 2. John Buckner,<sup>5</sup> b. April 2, 1768; and married, 2d, Elizabeth, daughter of Major Miles Cary and Ann, his wife; and had 3. Miles Cary<sup>5</sup> b. Jan. 27, 1781; 4. George,<sup>5</sup> b. June 8, 1783; 5. Elias<sup>5</sup>; 6. Matthew<sup>5</sup>; 7. Putsey<sup>5</sup>.

B. John<sup>2</sup> Chisman, son of Capt. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Chisman and Elizabeth Reade, his wife, became a Colonel, and married Dec. 22, 1708, Ellinor, b. 25 July, 1690; d. Feb. 8, 1767, aged 77, daughter of Henry Howard and Diana, his wife. They had Elizabeth,<sup>3</sup> b. Dec. 15, 1709, d. March 17, 1717; 2. John,<sup>3</sup> b. June 25, 1713, d. Sept. 5, 1735, 3. Diana,<sup>3</sup> b. 12 Oct., 1715, d. 30 Nov. 1735; 4. Ellinor,<sup>3</sup> b. Nov. 19, 1717, d. May 22, 1765, married John Sheild; 5. Henry,<sup>3</sup> b. Sept. 3, 1720, d. April 17, 1770; 6. Mary,<sup>3</sup> b. Nov. 4, 1723, d. 12 March, 1781, married Harwood Jones (he died Feb. 9, 1771), son of Mathew Jones, of Warwick, and Martha, his wife. Of these John<sup>3</sup> married Frances —, and left one son, Col. John<sup>4</sup> Chisman, who died in 1781. Diana<sup>3</sup> married John Goodwin, and left one son, John, who married Elizabeth Doswell, of Hanover County and left descendants. Henry<sup>3</sup> m. Mary —, and had Mary, b. Feb. 5, 1749, and John d. 1781.





## ORIGINAL LETTERS.

---

 JAMES MONROE TO GOV. BENJAMIN HARRISON.
 

---

TRENTON, Oct. 30, 1784.

SIR:

I have the honor to inform your Excellency that I arrived here last night, and can with pleasure add, we have the prospect of a representation of the states in a few days. As yet neither of my colleagues have joined me, but I understand Mr Lee is in Phila, and of course expect him to-day. In a visit I lately made by the North river to the lakes, in the necessity I was under of returning thro' Canada to the states, I was informed of some of the measures adopted by the British Government in that province, which I conceived highly interesting to us: that the commanding officer had received orders to retain the possession of the posts which fell within our lines by the treaty, and which sho<sup>d</sup> have been evacuated some time since, and that many of the vessels on the lakes, laid aside under the provisional treaty for a peace establishment, were again put in commission. This information I had from authority so respectable as to gain my entire assent which further added that this procedure was founded on the conduct of the States of New York and Virginia, which they accuse of having violated the treaty. From every information I could obtain I have reason to believe that the temper of that court is very unfriendly to us and that they require only the most flimsy pretext to create a rupture; their councils are it is true in a divided state, but in the talents and superior popularity of Mr Pitt, this may not long be the case. I have thought it my duty to give to y<sup>r</sup> Excellency this information and have the honor to be, with great respect and esteem,

Y<sup>r</sup> most humble servant,

JAS. MONROE



## JOHN TYLER TO JAMES MONROE.

Richmond, November 26th, 1784.

Dear Sir:

I received your favor of the 14th of this month, and am happy to find you have escaped the Indians and British in your late rout through Canada.

I suppose your Hon'ble Body will take the business of the Treaty up as soon as you make a number sufficient for the purpose, and communicate to us your determination.

It is evident to me that the Intention of Britain was never to surrender the Posts, thereby giving up the trade of the Lakes: and their policy is now to negotiate for this object by ceding the points of confiscation and sterling debts: as to any hostile measures further, I am persuaded to the contrary. They feel the consequences of trade and commerce with America too sensibly to pursue such mistaken policy as that which lost not only this commerce but the subjection of the States. A nation determined to draw the sword never wants a pretext. Now to say that we have broke the Treaty is monstrous when all mankind know they broke it in two Instances, from the very beginning to this hour. However, whatever your Body shall determine will be my rule on this head, although, I confess, my heart would bleed to be compel'd to yield to any Nation under Heaven unjustly, and I know not what is Liberty or independence if neither can be asserted with fortitude. We have bled for these, let us bleed again if they shall be violated, and be finally determined whether we are a nation free or Tributaries to a Tyrant. I can't say enough in this Letter, so will drop the Subject and proceed to inform you that Henry is Governor, our worthy and upright Jones one of the council, Roan and Selden.

I am sorry from my Heart that my Friend Mercer did not make his Intentions known sooner, as I am well assured he would have been appointed to a Seat in the Executive.

We are doing nothing yet a great waste of time much to



our disgrace, but nothing is left on my hands, as I took up every thing laid before us by the Gov<sup>t</sup> long since, and Bills of safety and defense order'd, besides many others, for internal policy. I wrote to Hardy telling him to pay my respects to you and Mr. Mercer which I beg you will do to them. The next letter shall be to Col<sup>o</sup> Mercer. I am now closely engaged. I can say no more at present, but that I am with great regard your very humble servant,

JNO. TYLER.

[Addressed]

The Honble

James Monroe, Esq<sup>r</sup> ..

Member in Congress.

[Endorsed]

John Tyler.

---

JOHN TYLER<sup>(1)</sup> TO GOV. JAMES MONROE.

Green-Way, Dec<sup>r</sup> 27, '99.

Dear Sir :

After the bustle is a little over, I set down to congratulate you on the signal Victory you have obtain'd over your Enemies ; and also for that which is gain'd by Truth over falsehood, and Democracy over Tyranny all over the World. "Viva la Republique."

I hope you are well and your good Lady and Children, and I hope also to see you all with a few of the chosen at Green Way in the course of the year Such as Randolph, Foushee, etc., etc.

I have not time to compare the characters of Washington

---

(1) Judge of the General Court of Va.



and Henry, or I would clearly show that fewer blunders fell to the share of the latter than the former, and yet I have no objection to paying a tribute to the past services and virtues of either,

Your friend and Ser<sup>t</sup>

JNO. TYLER,

[Endorsed] Dec, 27, 1799,

John Tyler,

[Addressed] The Honble

James Monroe, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Gov<sup>r</sup> of Virginia,

Richmond.

SAMUEL TYLER TO GOV. JAMES MONROE.

Thursday Evening, Feb'y 9<sup>h</sup>, 1801.

Dear Sir:

In conformity with my promise I avail myself of the first opportunity which has occur'd since my arrival here to give you those impressions which my mind has received from an assiduous attention bestowed to-day to the debates in Congress, and also from communications with the most influential characters who think with us on the important Election. I enclose to you a copy of resolutions, and upon every question growing out of them it appeared that the Feds had a majority of six votes—they have passed all the resolutions without amendment except the last, and to that they have made an amendment, which is that all elections shall be considered as *incidental* to the main power of voting by States, that each State shall have a vote: this was opposed by Mess<sup>rs</sup> Gallitin, Randolph, Nicholas and Macon. As in part it was made a question between the larger and smaller states, and as few of our foremost Republicans upon this principle voted with the Feds, it cannot be considered as a





vote entirely upon principle as bearing wholly upon the presidential election, but still it gave rise to very uneasy sensations not only with myself but those with whom I associate. In a word, the opinion as far as it can be formed by the most intelligent is—that they will unquestionably pursue precisely the same system of policy that the Senate of Pens<sup>y</sup> did, and that, in a caucus, which they held last night, it was resolved to put everything to the hazard.

Be assured that the Election depends on one of three persons—Bayard from Del. and Craik and Baer from Maryland. The former there are reasonable hopes from; (Mr. Randolph says there are not the smallest from either); the 2<sup>d</sup> full as good. Mr. Fitzhugh is decidedly in favour of Mr. J. (Mr. C's Lady it is said will renounce her husband if he does not vote for Mr. J., this is the expression of *her* opinion, a fact) and you can judge, combining [*turn*] circumstances with the interests Maryland has, how far they ought to be relied on. Baer, it is said by Mr. Christie, has declared he shall vote for Mr. J. This has to-day been decided. Mr. Nicholson is very sick. Upon the whole it is believed things do not bear as favourable an aspect as they did three days ago.

I delivered with my own hands your Letter to Mr. Irvin, you shall hear from me to-morrow.

Yrs sincerely,

S. TYLER.<sup>(1)</sup>

[Endorsed]

Feb'y 9th, 1801,

S. Tyler.

[Addressed]

James Monroe, Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Richmond.

---

(1) Samuel Tyler was a nephew of Judge John Tyler, and was educated at William and Mary College, was a member of the House of Delegates in 1798—99, and one of the Council of James Monroe, who sent him to New York to watch the progress of the difficulty regarding the election of 1800. He was a member of the Council of James Monroe, who sent him to New York to watch the progress of the difficulty regarding the election of 1800.



There object is apparently confined to electing Mr. Burr or rather the other. He is the instrument by which they mean to effect any worse purpose. Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Nicholas I am inclined to think is sanguine in favor of Mr. [torn] but there appears to be little or no concert.

---

SAMUEL TYLER<sup>(1)</sup> TO JAMES MONROE.

11TH, 5 O'CK.

In very great haste I scrawled to you on the subject of the pre. Election; at 5 o'ck. there have been seven Ballots, they stand 8 for Jefferson, 6 Burr, two divided. On the first vote, Virginia gave 16 for J., and the State of N. Carolina gave 9 for J., one Burr. On the second Virg<sup>a</sup>. gave 14 for J., 5 Burr; N. C: 6—4. Vermont and Maryland divided. An effort was made to set aside the vote of Georgia on the ground of some informality: rejected. It is believed that the Repubs will remain firm and never relinquish one inch of ground, and that they will put every thing to the hazard; the fact is this opp'n cannot elect Mr. Burr. But if they had passed appropriation Laws &c., my opinion is the opposite party would hold out to the last. Yet I am still of opinion that Maryland will yield. I dine out, and therefore can give you only my own weak opinion, which is that Jef. will be the pres. Pens<sup>y</sup> has her courier here and the report is that she had 22 thousand prepared to take up arms in the event of extremities; that the Ass: of Virginia should be convened if things remain in S: quo for this week I should decide as prudent and that Pens<sup>y</sup>: and Virg<sup>a</sup>. should clasp hands, N. York would join, and that a Congress composed of these States and all South of the Poto: ought to be recommended; yet I would be understood to mean that this should be adopted only in last extremities: for I am clear the Foeds will yield.

---

succeed Mann Page as Chancellor of the Williamsburg District, an office which had been tendered to him weeks before. He died in 1819.



I am to bring you a letter from Mr. Irwin on my return.  
I am very sincerely yr. friend &c.,

S. TYLER.

[Endorsed] 1801 Feby. 11. S. TYLER.

[Addressed] JAMES MONROE, Richmond.

---

JUDGE TYLER TO GOV. CABELL.

Greenway, May 22nd, 1803.

Dear Sir :

I received by express an appointment to the Court of Chancery in Williamsburg, which I shall always consider as the highest testimony of my Country's Esteem, and I most sincerely wish there were not so many objections to my acceptance of it. For some time I have thought it desirable, as it would place me in a situation where my sons could be educated under my own eyes, and where I might be more convenient to my married daughters, and by that means get discharged from the terrible business of riding my Life away, expending half the salary attached to my office; but since I saw my Nephew I have heard of the continuation of my oldest Daughter's<sup>(1)</sup> dangerous situation as to her health, who lies in the old city, which may terminate unfortunately. If so melancholy an Event should take place, my absence from the scene would be most advisable. Besides the reflection of relinquishing an agreeable seat in many respects, but more especially as to health, I own I am afraid of the experiment, and am almost ashamed, that I should for once in my Life want decision.

You will be pleased, therefore, to receive this Letter as a full resignation of all pretensions to the office, not doubting but

---

(1) Anne Contesse Tyler, who married Judge James Semple.



that you may yet find some person better qualified to discharge the duties of it than I am.

Accept my thanks for so honorable a mark of approbation confer'd, and assure the members that advised it that I feel very sensibly the obligation.

I am, with sentiments of the highest esteem,

Yr. very ob't H'ble serv't.

JNO. TYLER.

#### DEFENCE OF MR. JEFFERSON.

CERTIFICATE of "the venerable John Tyler," published in the *Richmond Enquirer* of Sept. 10, 1805.

"Mr. Jefferson finding at the end of the second year of his administration in 1781 that some people were discontented with his conduct with respect to Arnold's and Cornwallis' invasions declined offering for the office of Chief Magistrate, but neither resigned nor refused the acceptance of it. His particular friends, however, expressed a wish to appoint him again, but on its having been moved that an enquiry should take place at the succeeding session into the conduct of the executive, nothing more was said on the subject, but Gen. Nelson who was then at the head of the militia was elected governor. Mr. Jefferson was sent to the Assembly in the Fall or Spring following, and there called on the house for the threatened examination in a very handsome address, but by this time even those who thought him culpable began to think otherwise on a real reflection and better information, and the house by a general vote directed their thanks to be delivered to him from the chair by John Tyler, then their speaker, who did it accordingly in a warm and affectionate manner.

The appointment of G. Nelson was at Staunton where the Assembly sat. Mr. Jefferson, I believe, was immediately sent to





years discharging his important affairs, highly to the interest of his country, and greatly to the satisfaction of the government of France.

JOHN TYLER."

Richmond, Sept. 9th, 1805.

JUDGE JOHN TYLER TO GOV. CABELL.

Feb'y. 10th, 1808.

Dear Sir :

I find the Assembly has made a considerable alteration in the District Law which I think a good one as far as it goes, but surely equity ought to follow the law, and had another law gone hand in hand with it for the diffusion of knowledge on easy terms throughout the State, in a short time the morals and manners of the people would be considerably improved. The first mentioned subject was half done because of some influential members having a monopoly in three Chancery Courts. The second is done nothing in because of the eternal war declared against the Arts and Sciences, and a determination to pay nothing by way of Taxes to y<sup>e</sup> support and encouragement of Education, the true and solid foundation of free government.

This new system will derange me I expect in my old days, unless I am allow'd to have pretensions not inferior to my Brothers.

I have been four years longer in the Judiciary than any Judge of the Gen. Court, and 32 years in public service, so that when the allotment is made I may reasonably be allowed to expect a convenient Circuit. I am willing to go into the Nor- or Williamsburg Circuit, which from every consideration I may reasonably enough expect. I beg you will be pleased to lay my pretensions before your Honorable Board when it is proper to do so.

I am with sincere respect your most ob't servant,

JNO. TYLER.

P. S. I am in the center of the Williamsburg rout and convenient to the Norfolk.

J. T.



GOV. TYLER<sup>(1)</sup> TO JUDGE SPENSER ROANE.

Richmond, Aug. 15th, 1809.

Dear Sir:

I beg leave to recommend young Mr. Claiborne to your notice, who will apply for an examination in the Law.

I suppose you have seen the proclamation of the President, which brings into operation the non-intercourse Scheme again, and down went our wheat one shilling in the bushel, and that perfidious Nation, G. B., quite glutted with our produce—Nothing saves us from a War now but the Success of Napoleon. Indeed we had better have gone to War two years ago and caught the spirit of the people so that they could not have had time to calculate on the price of our produce, to which the Nation has sacrificed its honor and true Interest. O times! how changed.

I am sincerely your friend and servant,

JNO. TYLER.

## BRETT-ISHAM-RANDOLPH.

BY W. G. STANARD.

In the New England *Historical and Genealogical Register* for July, 1890, was published, in Mr. Waters' most valuable series of English *Gleanings*, the Will of Sir Edward Brett of Blendenhall, parish of Bexley, County of Kent, England, dated Dec. 22d. 1682, and proved March 17th, 1683. Among his legatees were the children of his niece Ann, daughter of his sister Mary Isham; and £200 apiece to the two daughters of his nephew Henry Isham, late of Virginia, deceased, by Katherine his wife.

(1) Governor of Virginia from 1808—1811, when he became judge of the U. S. District Court of Virginia.



The following pedigree is compiled from the Visitation of London, 1568 (published by the Harleian Society):

Alexander Brett of Whitstanton in Devon married ———, daughter of Rosemaderos and had issue, I. John; II. Robert, of Lincolnshire, Gent. married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Bush, of Sison, 3rd brother of the Bashes of Hobun; III. Symon.

Robert and Elizabeth (Bush) Brett had issue: Robert first son, citizen and Merchant-tailor of London, married Elizabeth, daughter of Reginald Highgate (arms: *gu. two bars arg. over all on a bend or a torsew, between two leopards' heads az.*)

Margaret married ——— Veale of Lincolnshire.

Robert and Elizabeth (Highgate) Brett had issue I. John, oldest son; II. William [of Toddington, Bedfordshire]; III. Robert; IV. Richard; V. Elizabeth; VI. Catharine.

William Brett of Toddington, just named, had with other issue, Sir Edward, born 1608, whose Will has been quoted, and Mary who married William Isham (*Blayde's Genealogia Bedfordiensis*).

Their son, Henry Isham, came to Virginia, settled at Bermuda Hundred, married Katherine, widow of Joseph Royall of Henrico County, and dying about 1675, left issue: I. Henry, "of Virginia and London," died unmarried; II. Mary, married William Randolph of "Turkey Island"; III. Elizabeth, married Francis Eppes, of Henrico.

The Brett arms are "*arg. seme of Crosses Crosslets fitché, a lion rampant gules.*"

In notes appended to Sir Edward Brett's Will in the *Register*, it is stated that he was knighted by the king, 31st August, 1644, after a gallant charge on the Parliamentary forces at Loo-withiel, Cornwall; was in the military service of William of Orange, and died, Feb. 12th, 1682—3, aged seventy-five years. His tomb, with an elaborate epitaph, is at Bexley.

A fine impression of the Isham arms, on a red wax seal, is attached to a paper at Henrico Court House.



## THE LUDWELL FAMILY.

BY W. G. STANARD.

The accounts of the Ludwell family of Virginia, which have been published, state that Thomas and Philip Ludwell, the immigrants, were natives of Bruton, Somerset, England, ungrandsons of James Cottington, who was a son of Philip Cottington, of Godminster, and brother of Lord Cottington.

The following extract from the English Chaucery Proceedings shows the correctness of the account given, and also supplies the name of the father of the immigrants to Virginia.

“Chaucery Proceedings—Charles I—Bills and Answers, L. 55 Bundle.

## LUDWELL VS. WORSLEY,

3 May, 1632. Thomas Ludwell of Brewton, in Co. Somersett, Mercer, and Jane, his wife, sole daughter of James Cottington of Discoe in the pish. of Brewton afores<sup>d</sup>, gent. deceased, and Grace his wife, sheweth. That whereas one Philip Cottington, gent, and Jane his wife, and Maurice Cottington gent sone and heir apparent of the sd Philip, by deed dated 4 Oct. 1631. [?] 8th yeare of King James I. did demise unto the sd James Cottington his Exors, admrs and assigns all that capt<sup>l</sup> message ffarme house scituate in Discoe in Co. Somersett, and also all those 6 acres and a half of arable lands lyinge in the feilds of Brewton, whereof 4½ acres lye in the North feild of Discoe neere Deyden Wale, and the other 2 acres nygh the conduct meade there; and also all that close of meadowe conteigneinge 8 acres, And one other close of meadowe called little meadowe 2 acres, and fower closes of pasture, one called long meade 2½ acres, one other is called the grove 3 acres, one other called fferme close 1½ acres, and the last is called yeap ap haye [?] one acre, and those 2 acres and a yard of pasture newly inclosed lyinge in the comon of Discoe, and also certeyne arrable lands called Pulu land 16 acres, together with all houses, buildings, orchards, gardens and other the premises &c., belonging to the sd Cap<sup>l</sup> Mess[uage] or





farme house and teneint belonging, all w'ch were late in the tenure of one Roger Walt and his assignes \* \* \* \* and James Cottington had issue 2 children of Grace his wife, *id est* y<sup>r</sup> Oratrix, Jane, and Roger Cottington deceased, and having executed certain trust deeds of the above property &c., unto John Parham of Pointington, in Co. of Somerset, Esqr, Sr Edward Parham sonne and heire apparent of the s'd John Parham, Gyles ffathers, late of Carscombe in the Co. of Dorset gent., and Francis Popleye, late of Chilton Cantile, in Co. Somerset gent, for the benefit of his wife Grace, which trust should close in event of issue \* \* \* now Grace Cottington hath married with one John Worseley, and they deny y<sup>r</sup> Oratrix any manner of maintenance \* \* \*."

William Lee states, in his account in Meade's "*Old Churches and Families of Virginia*," that the Ludwells were of German origin. Perhaps they were Protestant refugees. From Foster's Oxford Matriculations (to which I can not now refer,) it appears that several of the Ludwells of Bruton were educated at that university.

The extract from the English Chancery proceedings gives an example of the amount and kind of genealogical information to be found in those invaluable records, whose contents can now be readily ascertained from the index to the bills and answers now in course of publication by the British Record Society.



## COATS-OF-ARMS IN VIRGINIA.

BY THE EDITOR.

Coats-of-Arms were in the Middle Ages the distinctive signs of the "gentleman" in English Society. The rigid etiquette observed in the County records of Virginia for the 17th Century shows that these distinctions prevailed here as well.

None to my knowledge at this early period assumed the name of "gentleman" without a claim to arms, and the bearer of arms was a "gentleman," according to the original definition of Sir Edward Coke. In the next century a latitude was prevalent in the use of both the dignity of "gentleman" and the sign which distinguished him. Still it has been generally agreed by English and American writers that in America the use of arms by a family previous to the Revolution may be taken as evidence that the family had a right to the use thereof. R. A. Brock says that "in the use of coat armor there is more evidence of gentle lineage in Virginia than in any other of the American Colonies."

It is well known that the ruling class in Virginia were church of England men, while the ruling class in New England were dissenters from the dominant faith in England. Converts to a new faith come chiefly from the lower strata of society. Frauds are found everywhere. An English coach painter came to New England about 1750 and furnished a number of families with arms which have been since discovered as bogus.<sup>(1)</sup>

Below will be found a partial list only of families in Virginia entitled to arms. The editor expects to add to the number as the opportunity occurs. In the compilation of the list he has been greatly assisted by Mr. R. A. Brock.

It must be remembered that the list must always remain

---

(1) Richmond "Critic," 1888, citing New England "Hist. & Gen Register."



imperfect. Virginia was the especial scene of Thomas Jefferson, who, as "the apostle of democracy", strove to do away with all distinctions in society. Jefferson did away with the law of entail, and the Revolution impoverished some of the old ruling families and actually destroyed others. The old English Church, with its cavalier society and pedigrees, became prostrate before the Baptists, Methodists and Presbyterians, who now constituted the majority in Virginia. The few who clung to the ancient faith were, if possible, greater levellers than the other denominations. This was especially true of their Bishop, James Madison, who had been saturated with the new ideas from early youth.<sup>(1)</sup> The result was that heraldry fell into utter disrepute. Everybody became a "democrat," "a patriot" and in the abstract at least "an advocate of the rights of man." Many families, who were properly entitled to arms, lost the evidence of it in the general neglect which blighted the tree of pedigree. The distant manner, in which Jefferson in the opening of his autobiography, refers to the subject of his own family descent is suggestive of the general feeling prevalent in Virginia for many years after the Revolution.

Judge N. Beverley Tucker prefaced a short account<sup>(2)</sup> of his family with the following statement: "At this day it is deemed arrogant to remember one's ancestors. But the fashion may change, and should any one of my family ever do honor to his race, the world may be curious to trace it. In that event this pedigree may be interesting." The first Gov. Tyler, a warm and sincere Republican, used to say<sup>(3)</sup> that he cared naught for any other ancestor than Wat Tyler, the blacksmith, who had asserted the rights of oppressed humanity and that "he would have no other device on his shield than a sledge hammer raised in the act of striking." It is true there was only an interval of 250 years (?) between Wat Tyler and the first known ancestor of the Governor, and this ancestor called himself a "gentleman," as early

(1) See *ante*, leading papers in this number.

(2) MS., property of Mrs. C. B. T. Coleman.

(3) *Letters and Times of the Tylers* 1. p. 39.



as 1646, and held the post of one of his Majesty's commissioners of the county court of York County.

The spirit was different in New England, which was the headquarters of the British party and the aristocratic Federalists. It is said that the brother of John Randolph, at the first inauguration of Washington, was spurned by the coachman of the Vice President, John Adams, for coming too near the arms emblazoned on the escutcheon of the Vice-regal carriage. And yet William Grayson,<sup>(1)</sup> one of the two first Senators from Virginia, sincerely asked in regard to this distinguished New Englander, "Is it not strange that monarchy should come from the East? Is it not still stranger, that John Adams, the son of a tinker and the creature of the people, should be for titles and pre-eminences and should despise the herd and the ill-born? It is said that he was the *primus nobile* in the Senate for titles for the President, in hopes that in the scramble he might get a slice for himself."

Unquestionably a reasonable pride in one's ancestry is as natural as a reasonable pride in one's father. Perhaps the Virginians have been entirely too democratic on this subject.

I. *Instances of the use of arms in Virginia, previous to 1776.*

Archer; book plate of William, of Chesterfield Co.

Andrews; book plate.

Ambler; tomb and book plates.

Armistead; book plate of William of the Revolution.

Ashton; tomb of Col. Henry, 1731, Westmoreland.

Bacon; tomb of Col. Nathaniel at King's Creek, dated 1692.

Ball; original parchment copy, (Hayden's Genealogies.)

Berkeley; seal to will of Edmund, 1718; later wills.

Bland; tomb of Theoderick at Westover, 1672.

Bray; tomb of David at Williamsburg.

Byrd; tomb of William at Westover.

Bassett; tomb of William at Eltham, New Kent, dated 1722.

Bolling; tomb of Robert, formerly at Kippax, Prince George, dated 1709; book plates of Robert of Chellowe; seal to

(1) Letters and Times of the Tylers, 1, 169.





will of Mrs. Jane (Bolling) Randolph.

Baradall; tomb of Edward at Williamsburg, dated 1743.

Boush; plate with arms (mentioned in will).

Bannister; book plate of Col. John of Revolution.

Bayley; of the Eastern Shore, book plate.

Brodnax; family Bible and Berry's *Kentist Genealogies*.

Ballard; Inventory of Mathew of York Co., mentioning his silver plate and seal with his arms upon them. 1720.

Bridge; seal to will of Francis of Midd'x.

Beverley; seal to bond of Wm., 1736: book plates of Robert and Henry Beverley.

Brent; see MS. History of Family by J. C. Brent.

Brimage; book plate.

Bathurst; book plates; see also Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*.

Burk; book plate.

Burwell; tomb of Lewis of Carter's Creek, Gloucester Co., dated 1653; of James at King's Creek, dated 1718, &c.

Claiborne; tomb of Thomas of Sweet Hall, 1684.

Carter; tomb of Robert at Christ Church, Lancaster Co., seals and plate.

Corbin; pedigree in Herald's College.

Cary; tomb of Miles at Windmill Point, Warwick Co., dated 1667.

Cole; tomb of William at "Bolthorpe," Warwick, dated 1694.

Cole; Richard of Westmoreland, his will dated 1675.

Custis; tomb of John at Arlington, Northampton, dated in 1713.

Curle; tomb of Thomas at Hampton, dated 1700.

Chichester; old plate.

Chew; old seal in Thomas' *Chew Genealogy*.

Campbell; Beattie's *Life of Thos. Campbell*, and Meade's *Old Churches, &c.*

Clopton; tombstone at St. Peter's Church in New Kent Co.

Cocke; family of Dr. Wm.; seal; see "Descendants of Roger Jones."

Cabell; plate and book plate.



- Churchill; bond of William of Midd'x, 1691—2, and plate.
- Coke; (See History of Coke Family.)
- Conway; seals of Edwin, dated from 1700 to 1732.
- Clayton; see drawing of arms and pedigree from Thomas Clayton of Clayton Hall, England, in Wallace's *Va. Historical Magazine*, October, 1891.
- Davenport; book plate.
- Digges; tomb of Dudley at Bellfield, York Co., dated 1710.  
Descendants of Sir Dudley Digges.
- Dinwiddie; book plate.
- Farrar; the family arms named in Inventory in Henrico, 1682.
- Fairfax; seals; proved identity with Lord Fairfax, Burke's *Peerage*.
- Fitzhugh; tomb of Edward Barradall, 1743, impaled with Fitzhugh arms; plate.
- Fauntleroy; old plate, seals, confirmation of arms to Moore, the immigrant. (See Wallace's *Hist. Magazine*, July, 1891.)
- Fox, of Gloucester Co.; old emblazoning.
- Fontaine; York Records, mentioning the arms of the family.
- Flood; will of Dr. Nicholas of Essex Co., 1777, names plate  
"with his arms."
- Flower; tomb at Abingdon parish, 1726.
- Fowke; seal to deed, 1672.
- Gilmer; old seal, book plate.
- Gooch; tomb of William at "Temple Farm," York Co., dated  
1655.
- Gordon; tomb of Samuel, at Blandford Church, Petersburg.
- Gordon, of Lancaster Co.; plate.
- Griffin; will of Corbin, 1701, with seal.
- Hill; tomb of Col. Edward at "Shirley," Charles City Co.
- Holladay; book plate.
- Herbert; tomb of John at Puddledock, near Petersburg, dated  
1704.



- Harrison; tomb of Mrs. Mary (Digges) Harrison in 1744, at Denbigh Church, Warwick Co.
- Hubard; old book plate.
- Heyman; tomb of Peter at Hampton, 1700.
- Isham; seal in Henrico County Court.
- Jaquelin; paper in the Va. Hist. Soc. with arms attached.
- Jameson; tomb stone of Mildred Jameson, Temple Farm, 1778.
- Jones; book plate of Gabriel, of the Valley.
- Jones; "Descendants of Roger Jones" for description of arms in 1728.
- Jones; tomb of John Jones (1715), son of Emanuel, at Petsworth Churchyard, Gloucester.
- Johnston; book plate of Robert of Turkey Island.
- King; book plate of Miles of Norfolk.
- Kingston; book plate.
- Kingsmill; tomb (1691) of Mrs. Elizabeth (Kingsmill) Bacon, formerly at King's Creek, York Co., and now at Norfolk.
- Lee; numerous early seals, book plates, description of arms by herald Gibbons, 1680.
- Leiper; book plate.
- Ludwell; tomb of Philip at Jamestown; book plate, and seals.
- Lightfoot; tomb of Philip at Sandy Point, dated 1748; his book plate.
- Lewis, of Eastern Virginia; silver plate and old emblazoning.
- Lindsay; See *Lindsay's of Virginia*.
- Landon; will of Thomas, 1700.
- Ludlow; arms of, impaled with those of Robert Carter (who married Sarah Ludlow; on tombstone at Christ Church, Lancaster Co.
- Luckin; tomb of John Page's wife, Alice, at Williamsburg, 1698.
- Manning; book plate.
- Milner; book plate.
- Mackay; book plate.
- Moncure; silver plate.
- Magill; book plate.



- Mercer; book plate of Gen. Hugh.
- Mercer; book plate of John, the lawyer.
- Mayo; tomb of Joseph at Powhatan.
- McKenzie; book plate of Dr. Kenneth.
- Maury; see *Huguenot Emigrants*.
- Murray; book plate.
- McCarty; tomb of Daniel.
- Meriwether; see *Genealogy of the Meriwether family*.
- Nelson; tomb of Thomas at Yorktown, 1745.
- Neville; tomb stone of John at Hampton, 1697.
- Nicholas; seal (Hardesty's Encyclopedia).
- Norton; seal.
- Nott; tomb of Gov. Edward at Williamsburg.
- Page; tomb of John at Williamsburg, 1691—2; book plate of "Francis of the Middle Temple, 1703,"
- Peachy; seal; book plate of John Peachy; will of Samuel Peachy of Richmond Co., 1711, names plate "with his arms upon it."
- Perrott; seal to will of Richard of Midd'x.
- Parke; will of Daniel, Jr.
- Power; book plate of James of King William.
- Poythress; tomb in Blandford Churchyard.
- Pratt of Gloucester Co; seals (see *Descendants of Roger Jones*.)
- Rae; tomb of Robert at Williamsburg, 1753.
- Robinson, of Hewick; plate; Burke's *Baronetage*, and *Landed Gentry*; seal.
- Ring; tomb of Joseph, 1702, at King's Creek, York Co.
- Randolph; tomb of William of Turkey Island dated 1711; fine impression of his arms attached to a paper in Richmond dated 1698.
- Rice; seal to deed of John of Rappahannock, 1686.
- Roseow; tomb of William, Blunt Point, Warwick, dated 1700.
- Rose; MS. Hist. of family showing descent from Rose of Kilravock, Scotland.
- Stith; book plate of Rev. William, historian, seals.





- Smith ; book plate of Thomas of Gloucester.
- Smith ; seal of Major-general Robert Smith.
- Semple ; book plate.
- Shelton ; plate of James the immigrant.
- Skelton ; book plate of Reuben of Hanover.
- Scott ; tomb of Rev. Alexander at Dipple.
- Swann ; tomb of Col. Thomas Swann, of Swann's Point, Surrey  
Co ; his seal described in *Descendants of Roger Jones*.
- Stott ; book plate of Ebenezer.
- Spencer ; descendants of Spencer of Cople, Bedfordshire. See  
Waters' *Gleanings*, New England *Hist. and Gen. Register*.
- Thoroughgood ; see visitation of Middlesex, 1663.
- Threockmorton, from Throckmorton of Ellington, Huntingdon-  
shire, confirmation of arms granted to John of Gloucester  
Co., Va.
- Thruston ; book plate.
- Turner ; tomb of Henry at "Smith's Mount" Westm'd, 1751.
- Turberville ; book plate of George.
- Tayloe ; seal of Joseph, of Lancaster.
- Taylor, of Norfolk ; tomb of John, St. Paul's Churchyard, 1744.
- Thompson ; tomb of Edward of London, 1674, Middlesex Co.
- Thompson ; book plate.
- Thornton ; book plate of William.
- Temple ; Burke's *Landed Gentry*. Temple of Bishopstrow  
House.
- Tazewell ; book plate of John.
- Timson ; tomb of Samuel, 1694, at Travis' Point, York Co.
- Terrett ; plate.
- Tucker ; seal of Tuckers of Norfolk ; book plate of Judge St.  
George Tucker.
- Vaus ; seal to will of John Vaus of Mddx., 1679—80.
- Willoughby, of Norfolk ; seal.
- Woodford ; seal of Gen. Wm ; see *Descendants of Roger Jones*.
- Wormeley ; book plate of Ralph.
- Wilson ; tomb of Willis, formerly at Hampton, dated 1701.
- Wray ; tomb of Geo. at Hampton, dated 1758.



Woodhouse ; old emblazoning.

Washington ; old seals ; tomb of Catharine at Highgate.

Wise ; seal of John the immigrant.

Wallace ; see Hayden's *Va. Genealogies*.

Waller ; book plate of Judge Benjamin.

Wyth ; book plate of George.

Yuille ; tomb of John at Williamsburg, 1746.

Total—156.

II. *Instances of Families entitled to arms by proved descent.*

Bickley ; baronets, Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*.

Batte ; see visitation of Yorkshire.

Beckwith ; baronets.

Chicheley, Sir Henry.

Calthorpe ; descendants of Col. Christopher, intermarried with  
Howards &c. LeNeve's *Pedigrees of Knights*.

Carrington ; from Carrington of Barbadoes, who use arms.

Fleet ; descendants of William, gent. Brown's *Genesis*, Rich-  
mond *Critic*.

Fleming ; descendants of Thomas, second son of John Fleming,  
1st. Earl of Wigton, Scotland.

Graham ; descendants of John of Mackinston, Perthshire, Scot-  
land.

Jenings ; pedigree in Heralds College, *Le Neve*.

Lausford ; descendants of Sir Thomas, intermarried with Lomax.

Montague ; see visitation of Bucks, 1623, as to Peter, the immi-  
grant.

Peyton ; baronets, Hayden's *Va. Genealogies*.

Spotswood ; descendants of Gov. Alexander Spotswood.

Skipworth ; baronets, Burke's *Peerage*.

West ; descendants of Capt. John West, brother of Lord Dele-  
ware.

Wedderburne ; Burke's *Peerage and Baronetage*.

Wyatt ; descendants of Rev. Hawte, brother of Sir Francis.

Yeardly, descendants of Sir George.

Total, 19. Total of both classes—175.



III. *Instances of families who claim arms, but the authority is not known to the Editor at the present writing.*

Baleh, Bolton, Booker, Booth, Browe, Clay, Champion, Dulany, Dupny, Garland, Garlick, Guy, Henley, Jackson, Lyons, Markham, Mason, Meade, Morton, Moseley, Moore of Chelsea, Munford, Newton, Shield, Saunders, Scarborough, Taliaferro, Talbot, Trevilian, Williamson, Wyche, Walker, &c.

## JAMES SILK BUCKINGHAM.

BY EDWARD W. JAMES.

James Silk Buckingham, an English traveller and lecturer, was born in Flushing, near Falmouth, England, in 1786; died in London, June 30th, 1855. He was intended for the church, but being of an adventurous turn of mind he became a sailor, book seller's clerk, law student, printer and captain of a West-India-man. He was employed in 1813 by the Pacha of Egypt to select a route for a canal across the isthmus of Suez, but after being robbed, the Pacha relinquished his design and Buckingham went to India and commanded a ship in the service of the Sultan of Muscat. After this he went through many adventures. He published at various times his "Travels in Palestine," "Travels in Arabia," "Travels in Mesopotamia," and "Travels in Assyria and Medea," and two volumes on Belgium, the Rhine, and Switzerland, and two on France, Piedmont and Switzerland.

He lectured through Great Britain in the support of various reforms, and represented Sheffield in Parliament from 1832 to 1837, and subsequently travelled in America as slavery and temperance lecturer.

Sketches of his life appear in *Appleton's Cyclopaedia of American Biography*, and in *The Dictionary of National Biography*, but in neither is it mentioned that he ever became a



citizen of the United States as he did, unless the James Silk Buckingham mentioned below was another person and that there was a most remarkable coincidence of names :

“Norfolk Borough ;

At a quarterly Session held the twenty-sixth day of March,  
One thousand eight-hundred and ten

Present, Miles King, Mayor,

John Nivison, Recorder,

William Vaughan.

It appearing to the Satisfaction of the Court that James Silk Buckingham, a native of England, has resided within the Jurisdiction of the United States for Eight years, and for one year within this State, and he making oath that he will support the Constitution of the United States and absolutely and entirely renounce and abjure all allegiance to any foreign prince, potentate or Sovereignty whatever, particularly the King of Great Britain. And it moreover appearing to the Satisfaction of the Court that the said James Silk Buckingham has demeaned himself as a Man of good Moral character attached to the Constitution of the United States and well disposed towards the good order and happiness of the same: he is thereupon admitted the rights and privileges of a citizen.”





## PORTRAITS OF COLONIAL VIRGINIANS.

BY R. A. BROCK.

In many families of Virginia are held in reverential regard portraits of ancestors. From vicissitudes, needless to be rehearsed, some of them have not been kept in due repair. Some of them, however, despite dilapidation, were evidently the work of artists. Whilst the more continuously prosperous and provident of the Virginian colonists could have and did avail themselves of the works of the artists of the venerated Mother Country, many had to content themselves with the works of the artists "to the manner born." A knowledge of the names and works of these is a vindication in many aspects. There is preserved a portrait of Mary Bolling, daughter of John Bolling, and wife of Col. John Fleming (parents of Judge Wm. Fleming), that it may be concluded, was painted in the colony about 1725. Just prior to the *first* Revolution, an artist, who may be determined as Charles Wilson Peale, painted a number of portraits of the Bolling and Randolph families which were collected together at "Bolling Hall," Goochland County, and owned by the late Col. Wm. Bolling. They were presented by photography, in the *Colling Memoirs*, by the generous reverence of the late Thomas H. Wynne, latterly the Corresponding Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society. There were doubtless peripatetic artists who went through Virginia, enjoying the proverbial hospitality of the "Old Dominion," who were the authors of many portraits now described and ascribed to Sir Peter Lely, Sir Godfrey Kneller, Sir Joshua Reynolds, and some, indeed, to Vandyke. Peale, a sadler's apprentice, but a man of varied gifts, had his first tuition in art from Jean Heselius, a Swede, who painted the portrait of George



Mason of "Gunston." Doubtless Heselius painted other portraits of Virginians. It may be assumed, and it is believed may be substantiated, that his pupil Peale subsequently painted many portraits in the Colony. It is believed that there were also local artists, native born, who painted.

Surely, something of these must survive in examples of their work or in concurrent notice, county record and personal diary. If so, it should be the duty of the reverential Virginian who reads this to give his or her mite of evidence, from portrait, tradition or record. The most valuable assemblage of portraits in Virginia of the colonial period is believed to be that preserved at "Lower Brandon," James River, formed by Colonel Wm. Byrd, the second of the name; these were almost entirely acquired in England.

There are, it may be supposed, other errant examples of the works of English artists.

It should behoove their possessors in a just spirit of reverence and patriotism to identify the painter or theme. With all respect, this matter, as with a knowledge of one's grand-fathers and grand-mothers, is not duly regarded. Those most concerned should know the most of their own ancestry, and should be informed, or strive to duly inform themselves, not only as to their descent, but as to the identity also of precious presentments of virtue and worth, not too often reproduced. In the best possible spirit, by one who loves Virginia as fully, it is modestly hoped, as any other son or daughter, is this inquiry commended.

## HISTORICAL NOTES.

For family history work in England, involving an examination of ancient records and archives, persons interested should address F. A. Winder, 2 Allen's Road, South Sea, Portsmouth, England.

The work of copying the early County records of the State prior to 1700 is now going ahead in several of the Counties, and promises a rich harvest of information.

M. Auguste Moireau, editor of a leading Paris paper, is preparing a history of the United States.

The Editor notes with pleasure the gift to this College of the numbers of the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* containing the exceedingly valuable *Gleanings* of Mr. Henry F. Waters



125-126

VOL. I.

JANUARY, 1893.

NO. 2.

# WILLIAM and MARY COLLEGE

## Quarterly



# Historical Papers.

EDITOR: LYON G. TYLER, M. A.,

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE,

WILLIAMSBURG, VA.



127

# WILLIAM <sup>and</sup> MARY COLLEGE

## Quarterly Historical Papers.

---

---

VOL. I.

JANUARY, 1893.

NO. 3.

---

---

### WITCHCRAFT IN VIRGINIA.

A recent examination of the old records of the early counties has added two more cases of witchcraft to the history of that subject in the Colony of Virginia. The case of Grace Sherwood has been hitherto pointed out as the solitary instance in the Colonial annals. Dr. Neill suggests a second which resulted in the hanging of the party suspected, but, as the affair occurred at sea, it is not a fair example.<sup>(1)</sup>

In the books of Northumberland County the Editor found the following :

“20 Nov., 1656.

Whereas Articles were Exhibited ag<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Harding by M<sup>r</sup> David Lindsay<sup>(2)</sup> upon suspicion of witchcraft sorcery etc And an able jury of Twenty-four men were empanelled to try the matter by verdict of w<sup>ch</sup> jury they found part of the Articles proved by several depositions The Court doth therefore order y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Wm. Harding shall forthwith receive ten stripes upon his bare back and forever to be Banished this County and y<sup>t</sup> hee depart within the space of two moneths And also to pay all the charges of Court.”

Northumberland was at this time beset with wolves and Indians and was a trae type of a frontier colony.

---

(1) Neill's "Va. Carolorum," p. 257.

(2) Minister.





Twenty-two years later occurred the following case, discovered by Mr. Edward W. James in the records of Lower Norfolk County and, like the preceding, unnoticed hitherto:

“Lower Norfolk County, Va.

Att a Court held the 15th January 1678—9

Capt. Wm. Robinson	} Justices
Mr. Adam Keeling	
Mr. Henry Spratt	
Capt. Anthony Lawson	

In the diff between Jno Salmon plantif agt Alice the wife of Thomas Cartwrite defendt a Jury of women (Mrs. Mary Chichester forewoman) being Impaneled did in open Court upon their oaths declare that they haveing delegendly Searched the body of the s<sup>d</sup> Alice & cann find noe Suspitious marks whereby they can Judge her to be a witch butt onely what may and Is usuall on women, It is therefore the Judgment of the Court and ordered that shee bee acquitted and her husbands bond given for her apearance to bee given up.”

Twenty-six years later the third case occurred.<sup>(1)</sup>

Upon the complaint of one Luke Hill and wife in 1705, Grace Sherwood was tried in the County of Princess Anne “on the suspicion of witchcraft.” She was first searched by an able jury of “ancient women,” and then subjected to the water test—being cast into the river, and “she swimming therein and bound contrary to custom,” was again “committed to y<sup>e</sup> common Jaol of v<sup>e</sup> County to be brought to a ffuture tryall there.” The Court, however, not knowing how to proceed to judgment “referred y<sup>e</sup> case to the Supreme Court,” the Council, for decision. The Council in like perplexity referred it to the Attorney General, Stevens Thomson. This learned gentleman returned a

(1) See “Colonial Virginian,” by R. A. Brock, “Va. Historical Papers,” Vol. X.

“Virginia Historical Register,” Vol. VII, 1833, pp. 69—78.

“Life, etc. of George Mason” by Miss Kate Mason Rowland, Vol. I, p. 45.



reply, which a recent writer<sup>(1)</sup> has characterized "as sagacious in its way as the utterance of the Delphian oracle."

Brock says: "The prosecution of the alleged witch, it may be concluded, ended with this opinion, as there is no further record. She survived, it appears, until 1741, her will in which she bequeaths her estate to her three sons being of record in that year in Princess Anne County."

As the examination of the records has of late been very minute, the instances mentioned doubtless exhaust the list. In the records of the counties of York, Northampton, Surry, Henrico, Middlesex, Essex, Lancaster, Westmoreland, all of which the Editor has quite carefully examined, there is abundant evidence that the Virginians were not without the absurd and cruel severities of the age, but superstitions do not cut much figure.

---

(1) "Magazine of American History," Vol. X, "A Virginia Witch," p. 425.

"Va. Calendar of State Papers," I, p. 190.

The Attorney General's opinion reminds one of the Chancellor's answer to the King's enquiry in Tennyson's "Day Dream:"

"My lord, and shall we pass the bill

I mentioned half an hour ago?

The Chancellor, sedate and vain,

In courteous words returned reply,

But dallied with his golden chain,

And, smiling, put the question by."



## JOURNAL OF THE MEETINGS

OF THE PRESIDENT AND MASTERS OF WILLIAM AND MARY  
COLLEGE. [A BOOK IN VELLUM COVERING  
THE PERIOD FROM 1729—1784.]

IN NOMINE DEI,

*Patris, Filii & Spiritus Sancti, Amen.*

WILLIAM AND MARY

COLLEGE

August the 16th, 1729,

Being the Next day after the Transfer<sup>(1)</sup> of the Said College was completed.

---

(1) The charter by which "the College of William and Mary in Virginia" was established, bears date 19 February, 1692, i. e., 1693. Trustees were appointed to constitute a body corporate to establish the College and to appoint Masters or Professors, but they were required to *transfer*, after the establishment to the President and Masters or Professors or successors, "the land, manors, tenements, rents, services, rectories, portions, annuities, pensions, and advowsons of churches, with all other inheritances, franchises, possessions, goods, chattels and personal estate." Great delay ensued in respect to the transfer.

Until 1712, the Faculty consisted of a president, James Blair; a professor of the Grammar School, Mungo Inglis; an usher; and writing master. In 1697, there were 29 students; in 1705, about 21; and in 1737, about 60. In 1712, the Chair of Natural Philosophy and Mathematics was established, and Mr. Le Fevre was elected as Professor. The other chairs followed in time. But it was not until August 15, 1729, that the transfer was completed and the Faculty vested with full corporate authority.



## At a Meeting of the President and Masters:

Present,

The Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr James Blair, President. <sup>(1)</sup>The Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Francis Fontaine, <sup>(2)</sup>The Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr William Dawson, <sup>(3)</sup>Mr Alexander Irvine, <sup>(4)</sup> Mr Joshua Fry.

[2] It was agreed that they should qualify themselves as the Statutes of the said College Direct, by Subscribing their Assent to the Thirty-nine Articles of the Church of England And, by taking the Oath De Fideli Administratione, etc., which they did in the Words following:

Nos Infra scripti Præses et Magistri seu Professores Collegii Gulielmi & Mariæ In Virginia Librum de Religionis Articulis, In quos Consensum est, ab Archiepiscopis & Episcopis Utriusque Provinciæ ac reliqui omni clero, In Synodo Londinensi An: 1562, omnino comprobamus: et omnes ac Singulos Articulos in eodem Contentos (qui Triginta Novem, citra ratificationem, numerantur,) Verbo Dei consentaneos esse agnoscimus:

Novr 6th, 1729.

James Blair, Præses,

Bar Yates, <sup>(4)</sup>


---

(1) For sketch of John Blair see "Annals of the American Pulpit," by Sprague. He married Sarah Harrison, daughter of Benjamin. It was chiefly through his efforts that the charter was obtained.

(2) Son of Rev. James Fontaine, educated at Oxford, came to Virginia in May, 1721; Rector of York-Hampton Parish 1724, died in 1749. Spotswood's "Letters," II., p. 166; "Story of a Huguenot Family."

(3) Mr. Wm. Dawson was, first, Professor of Moral Philosophy and succeeded Blair as President.

(4) Alexander Irvine was Prof. of Natural Philosophy and Mathematics. In 1728, in company with William Mayo, he ran the dividing line between Virginia and North Carolina.

(5) Bartholomew Yates graduated at Brasenose College, Oxford, Oct. 21, 1698, and served in William and Mary College as professor of Divinity, from 1729 to 1734. Father of Rev. William Yates. See Yates Family, *Richmond Standard*.





Fran: Fontaine, T. P.,	Johannes Fox, <sup>(1)</sup>
Guili: Dawson, P. P.,	March 28th, 1732,
Alex <sup>r</sup> Irviné, P. P.,	Joshua Fry, <sup>(2)</sup>
Jôshua Fry, S. Gram.	June 28th, 1737,
Ludimag.	Rob <sup>t</sup> Barrett, <sup>(3)</sup>
	Aug. 9, 1737, John Græme. <sup>(4)</sup>

Then they took the oath De Fideli, etc. The Masters first Administering it to the President, And then the President to the Masters. in the Form following:

Ego, A. B., Fidem do me Munus Præsidis. etc., mihi commissum Fideliter Administraturum Secundum Statuta Collegii.

[3] Upon consideration of the great trouble M<sup>r</sup> John Randolph<sup>(5)</sup> has been at in drawing and negotiating the Transferr of the College, both in Virginia and in England It is agreed that over and above his Acc<sup>t</sup> of Disbursements upon that Acc<sup>t</sup> (which

(1) Master of the Indian School established in the College by the charity of the Hon. Robert Boyle. See Perry's "Historical Collections.—Virginia," "Spotswood Papers," William and Mary College "Hist. Catalogue," etc.

(2) Fry was born at Somersetshire, England; educated at Oxford, and in 1729, was Master of the Grammar school, and 1732, Professor of Natural Philosophy and Mathematics. Subsequently surveyor, Burgess, magistrate, colonel in the expedition against the French in 1754; died May 31st, 1754. See "Dinwiddie Papers," I, p. 8.

(3) Succeeded John Fox as master of the Indian School, *post*.

(4) John Græme was Professor of Mathematics, died before 1749. He succeeded Joshua Fry.

(5) Son of William Randolph, (and father of Peyton Randolph, first President of the Continental Congress and grandfather of Edmund, Secretary of State.) He was knighted, and long a representative of the College in the House of Burgesses. See Richmond "Critic,"—"Randolph Family." Buried in the College Chapel, where a handsome tablet to his memory existed till the fire of 1859, when it perished. The College, at the last meeting of the Board, purchased handsome portraits of Sir John and his wife Lady Susan, daughter of Peter Beverley of Gloucester, to hang in the College Chapel, under the floor of which Sir John and his Lady and their two sons, Peyton and John, lie interred



we expect) a Present be made him of Fifty Guineas. And the President is desired forthwith to pay the same to him with our thanks for his good Services to the Colledge.

September 17, 1729.

Present ut supra.

Mr President reported that according to the order of the last meeting he had made a present of fifty guineas to Mr John Randolph, in consideration of his trouble in drawing and negotiating the Transfer of the Colledge, who received the same in the most grateful manner.

In consideration of the trouble and charge of the Reverend Mr Stephen Fouace<sup>(1)</sup> in England about the said Transfer (which he represents in a letter to Mr President Blair) it is agreed that a present be made to him of twentie pounds sterling.

There was presented to this meeting an abstract of the Present state of the Colledge accounts, together with an estimate of their [4] annual Income and Expenses by Mr John Blair,<sup>(2)</sup> which was read and considered.

Ordered that Mr. Fox, usher of the Grammar School, be continued, and that all other officers at present employed by the Colledge be continued in their employments till further Order.

Col. William Ball,<sup>(3)</sup> Surveyour of Lancaster and Northumberland, having applyed to Mr. President for a new Comission of Surveyour from the Colledge, it is agreed that two new Comissions be prepared for him, under the Colledge seal, to be signed

(1) Stephen Fouace came to Virginia in 1688, was minister of Hampton Parish, returned to England in 1702, where he died. He and President Blair were the only surviving members of the original trustees of the Colledge at the time of the transfer in 1729.

(2) John Blair, nephew of President and Commissary James Blair, and son of Dr. Archibald Blair, and father of Judge John Blair—Judge U. S. Supreme Court—married Mary Monro, daughter of Rev. John Monro, and was bursar of William and Mary Colledge, President of Council, etc.

(3) For notice of Col. Ball, see Hayden's "Genealogies," p. 61.



by the President or Masters, or the Major part of them.<sup>(1)</sup>

Nov<sup>r</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> 1729.

At a meeting of the President and Masters of William and Mary College:

Present, The Rev. Mr. James Blair Presid<sup>t</sup>, The Rev. Mr<sup>r</sup> Bartholomew Yates Professor of Divinity, The Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. William Dawson Prof. Phil., The Rev. Francis Fontaine Prof. Orient. Lang. Mr<sup>r</sup> Alexander Irvine Prof. Mat., Mr<sup>r</sup> Joshua Fry, Mr<sup>r</sup> John Fox.

The Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr<sup>r</sup> Bartholomew Yates Professor of Divinity and Mr<sup>r</sup> John Fox Master of the Indian School Subscribed their Assent unto the Thirty-Nine Articles of the Church of England, And took the Oath De Fideli &c., According to the Statutes as page [2].

Jan. 8: Present. the President and all the Masters.

Upon the Governour's writt to elect a Burgess according to the Charter to serve in the Assembly, which is prorogued to the — of february the election fell unanimously on Dr. George Nicholas.<sup>(2)</sup>

[5] Feb, 19. Present, Mr<sup>r</sup> Blair President, Mr<sup>r</sup> Fontaine, Mr<sup>r</sup> Dawson, Mr<sup>r</sup> Irwin, Mr<sup>r</sup> Fry and Mr<sup>r</sup> Fox.

Upon consideration of waste of land and wood belonging to the College, this day viewed by them, they came to the following orders, which are to be sent and communicated to Mistriss Stith to-morrow morning, viz.

“At a meeting of the President and Masters, Feb. 19, 1729—30.

To prevent waste being committed on the College land, it is ordered by the President and Masters that if Mistriss Stith tends the ground lately broke up in the pasture with corn, the old corn

---

(1) Under the Charter, the President and Masters had the power to appoint all surveyors, who gave bond to secure the College one-sixth of their fees.

(2) Father of Robert Carter Nicholas. See Grigsby's "Convention of 1788."



field to be all turned out, except that part of it which is already sowed with wheat; and that the good part be tended this year only; and that no more ground be broken up for the future without leave obtained of the President and Masters.

And also for the better preservation of the College woods, it is ordered that no trees be cut down for [6] fencing stuff without leave; and that none be used for fire-wood, except the bodies of the trees already cut down and the loppings of those now standing.

Signed, JAMES BLAIR.

*President.*

At a meeting of the President & Masters, Oct. 26, 1731.

Present, James Blair Pr.

Bartholomew Yates T. P.

William Dawson

Joshua Fry

The Reverend Mr. William Stith, upon the resignation of Mr. Joshua Fry, being yesterday at a meeting of the Visitors and Governors of the College nominated and elected Master of the Grammar School, did now qualify himself as the Statutes direct by Subscribing his assent to the thirty-nine articles of the church of England and by taking the Oath de fidelis administratione, etc., in the words following :

Ego infra scriptus, Guilielmus Stith Clericus, Magister Ludi Grammaticalis Coll. Guil. et Mariæ in Virginia. Librum de Religionis Articulis, in quos consensum est ab Archi-Episcopis & Episcopis utriusque Provinciae, et reliquo omni clero in Synodo Londinensi An: 1562, omnino comprobo; et omnes et Singulos Articulos in eodem contentos (qui triginta novem, citra ratificationem, numerantur) Verbo Dei consentaneos esse agnosco, Guilielmus Stith.<sup>(1)</sup>

(1) William Stith, son of William Stith, and Mary Randolph, daughter of William Randolph, from whom Thomas Jefferson, John Marshall and Robert E. Lee were descended.





[7] Then he took the Oath De Fideli, etc., in the Words following:

Ego Guil. Stith do fidem me munus Iudii magistri Scholæ Grammaticalis fideliter administraturum, Secundum Statuta Collegii.

At a Meeting of the President and Masters Mar: 28, 1732.

Present:

James Blair Pr.

Barth<sup>o</sup> Yates T. P.

Wm. Dawson

Wm. Stith

John Fox

Joshua Fry, gent.<sup>(1)</sup> being by the Rector and Visitors upon the vacancy by the death of Mr. Alex. Irvine elected Professor of Mathematics, did now qualify himself by Subscribing his assent to the thirty-nine Articles of the Church of England, and, by taking the Oath de fideli administratione, etc. as the Statutes direct: his Subscription is in page [2]

Ordered that in consideration that Mr. Joshua Fry has done all the duty of that office ever since the death of Mr. Irvine to the time of his election by the Visitors (having been desired by the Rector and President to supply that office till the meeting), that he be paid after the rate of the usual Salary from Midsummer last.

June 28, 1732. The College Chapel<sup>(1)</sup> was opened. Mr. President preached on Pro. 22:6.

---

Studied first in the Grammar school at William and Mary: B. A. and M. A. of Queen's College, Oxford: Master of the Grammar school (1731): Rector of Henrico Parish, 1738: President of William and Mary (1752—1755): Chaplain to the House of Burgesses, Minister of York-Hampton Parish: Author of a History of Virginia: of a sermon preached before the House of Burgesses on the "sinfulness of gaming," etc. He married Judith, daughter of Thomas Randolph of Tuckahoe.

(1) The first College building, the plan of which was drawn by Sir Christopher Wren, the great architect of St. Paul's Church in London.



July 31, 1732. The foundation of the President's house at the [8] College was laid, the President, Mr Dawson, Mr Fry, Mr Stith and Mr Fox laying the first five bricks in order, one after another. The reason of the foundation being laid that day<sup>(1)</sup> was, that Mr. Henry Cary,<sup>(2)</sup> the Undertaker, had appointed his bricklayers to be ready that day, and that they could not proceed till the foundation was laid.

Aug. 8, 1732. Resolved, on occasion of Mr John Randolph's going for England to recommend to him to solicit the business here following, which was done in the words following; and signed by the Presdt., Mr Dawson, Mr Fry, Mr Stith and Mr Fox, together with a letter of credit signed by them as follows:

[Continued in the next No. of the Quarterly.]

---

were completed, the College burned down Oct. 29, 1705. Work was resumed at once, but it was not until 1723, that the main building and north wing were fully restored. In 1729, the erection of the south wing began, and in 1732, it was opened as a chapel. Instruction was regularly kept up from the first.

(1) Was the day Friday, hangman's day?

(2) Father of Col. Archibald Cary, of Amphill.



## THE ENGLISH ORIGIN OF THE CARTERS.

BY W. G. STANARD.

In his very full and carefully prepared "tree" of the Carter family, the late Captain R. R. Carter, of Shirley, expressed his belief that John Carter, the immigrant to Virginia (about 1649), was a son of William Carter of Carstown, Hertfordshire, and of the Middle Temple, whose pedigree was entered in the visitation of 1636. Captain Carter appears to have founded his belief chiefly on identity of arms, crest and motto; but further investigation shows that he was in error. An English correspondent informs me that William Carter of Carstown, son of Robert Carter of the same place (who died 27th April, 1636), was 21 years old and upwards, at the time of his father's death, and married Mary, daughter of John Darnall, of Hastingfordbury. By her he had divers children, only two of whom survived at the time of his death, Nov. 9th, 1652, viz.: William, and Robert second son who died April 11th, 1664, aged 18, and was buried, as was his father, at Bishop's Hatfield. It thus would appear that John Carter of Virginia, was not a son of William Carter of Carstown. He may, however, have been of the same family.



SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY.  
MARRIAGES LICENSE 1726—1744.

BY W. G. STANARD.

The following is a list of the marriage licenses contained in the first volume of the records of Spotsylvania Co., Virginia. I have made, within brackets, additions identifying some of the persons named.

1726, John Catlett and Mary Grayson; 1727, Benjamin Winslow and Susannah Beverley [daughter Robert B. of "Newlands," Spotsylvania]; George Home and Elizabeth Procter; 1729, Moseley Battaly and Elizabeth Taliaferro; 1729, Francis Slaughter and Ann Lightfoot, (June 26th) John Chew and Margaret Beverley [daughter of Robt. B.]; 1729—30, March, Chichley Thacker and Hannah Clowder; 1730, June, Rodham Kenner and Judith Beverley [daughter of Robt. B.]; 1731, Thomas Hill and Elizabeth Gray, (August 3d) William Woodford and Elizabeth Cock, [W<sup>m</sup> Woodford was the first sheriff of Caroline Co., 1728 and 1729, and father of W<sup>m</sup> Woodford of the Revolution]; 1732—3, January 4th, Elliott Benger and Dorothea Brayne, [the sister of the wife of Governor Spotswood, and the "Miss They" of the Byrd Papers]; 1733, Larkin Chew and Mrs. Mary Beverley [daughter of Robert B.], Rice Curtis and Mrs. Ann Brock, Hancock Lee and Mary Willis; 1736, Francis Thornton and Frances Gregory [He was of Fall Hill, near Fredericksburg. She a daughter of Roger Gregory and his wife Mildred Washington]; 1737, William Robinson and Agatha Beverley [W. R. was a brother of Speaker Robinson. Agatha B., a daughter of Robert B.], John Gregg and Elizabeth Waugha; 1738, William Waller and Mrs. Ann Beverley, [daughter of Robt. B.]; 1739, John Gordon and Margaret, daughter of Dorothy Tennant, Joseph Calvert and Lucy Webb, Reverend James Marye and Mrs. Elinor Purcel Dun [Rev. James M. was a Huguenot immigrant, minister at Manakintown, and afterwards





from 1735 to 1767, minister of St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania]; 1740, Edmund Waller and ~~Mrs.~~ Mary Pendleton, John Thornton and Mildred Gregory, [daughter of Roger G.]; 1741, Thomas Minor and Alice Thomson; 1742, Henry Willis and Elizabeth Gregory, [daughter of Roger G.], 1744, William Hunter and Martha Taliaferro, [ancestors of Robert Mercer Taliaferro Hunter], William Johnston and Betty Taylor.

PEDIGREE OF A REPRESENTATIVE VIRGINIA  
PLANTER.

BY THE EDITOR.

[*Virginia Pedigree of Digges.*]

IV.

Col. Edward Digges, b. about 1621, d. March 15, 1675—6, aged 55 years; m. Elizabeth (d. about 1691), supposed to be a sister<sup>(49)</sup> of Col. John Page. Edward entered Gray's Inn, May 19, 1637, and emigrated to Virginia about 1650. By deed dated 11th day of Sept., 1650 and confirmed by a patent dated 6th of May, 1651, he purchased from Capt. John West and Anne his wife, a plantation containing 1,250 acres in Hampton Parish, York Co., "beginning at a marked tree on a point at the mouth and westward side of a creek called West's Creek (Felgate's Creek) even or nigh York river course, east and by south 400 poles to a point on the west side of Miller's Creek, thence south-east 240 poles to Morgan's Creek, and into the main wood, south-west 340 poles, and so northwest upon the land of William Sayer over a swamp leading along to the Indian Bridge north-erly along West's Creek to the first station."<sup>(50)</sup> The plantation

(49) Page calls Edward Digges' wife, Elizabeth, "sister" in his will. Among the head-rights in Page's patent, 1655, are his wife, Alice, and Elizabeth and Mary Page. Elizabeth, the immigrant, may have been the sister of Page and the wife subsequently of Digges. Mary Page, the other immigrant, was probably Page's daughter and married Col. Chiles, speaker of the House of Burgesses.—See "Quarterly" for October, 1892.



was adjacent to the site of the old Indian town of Chiskiack.<sup>(51)</sup> Until 1787, when it was sold<sup>(52)</sup> by William Digges, Jun., it continued to preserve its ancient limits.

Edward Digges<sup>(53)</sup> was appointed to the Council Nov. 12, 1654, and he served as governor from March 30, 1656, to March 13, 1658, when he was sent to England as one of the agents of Colony. He was sworn of the Council again 19th of April, 1670.

He was a warm promoter of the silk manufacture in the Colony and employed two Armenians skilled in the business. His will was proved in the General Court 15th of June, 1675, and by it he devised the plantation on Felgate's Creek to his son, William. His tomb states that he had by his wife six sons and seven daughters, of whom only four are known:

1. Col. William Digges, eldest son and heir; J. P. in 1671; captain of horse in 1674; cut off one of Thomas Hansford's fingers in a hand-to-hand fight during Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; sheriff of York Co., in 1679; removed to Charles Co., Maryland; died in 1698. He m. Elizabeth Seawell, dau. of Henry Seawell of Patuxent, Maryland, step-daughter of the 3<sup>rd</sup> Lord Baltimore. Member of the Maryland Council with title of Colonel. Will proved in York Co., May 24, 1698, mentions children—Edward, eldest son, William, Charles, Dudley, John, Nicholas, Jane, Elizabeth, Ann and Mary.

2. Mary<sup>(54)</sup> b. about 1655, m. Capt. Francis Page, son of Col. John Page; d. May 10, 1690.

3. Ann<sup>(55)</sup> m. Col. William Cole, Esq., of Bolthorpe, Warwick Co.; d. 21st of Nov., 1688.

4. Dudley Digges [see below.]

(51) Chiskiack was nearly opposite to "Shelley" in Gloucester, the site of Powhatan's chief town, Werowocomoco.

(52) "Deed Book," 1777—1781, p. 358.—York Co.

(53) For a sketch of Gov. Edward Digges, by R. A. Brock, see "Virginia and Virginians."

(54) Epitaph and Arms—"Virg. Hist. Society Pap.," Vol. XI., "The Page Family."

(55) Epitaph on tomb at Bolthorpe as follows:

[Digges Arms with crescent for difference.]



## V.

COL. DUDLEY DIGGES, b. about 1665, d. Jan. 18, 1710; aged 45, <sup>(56)</sup>m. Susannah Cole (b. 1674, d. 1708) of Warwick Co., dau. of Col. William Cole, member of the Council, Secretary of the Colony, by his first wife (name unknown).<sup>(57)</sup> He was appointed a

"Here lyeth the Body of Ann, the  
Wife of William Cole of Warwick  
County, Esq., one of the Daughters of  
Edward Digges, Esq. son of  
Sir Dudley Digges, Master  
Of the Rolls to King Charles  
the First. She departed this Life  
the 22d day of November, 1658.  
In the 29th year of her age.  
Near also this Place lyeth  
the Bodys of Edwad Cole  
and Digges Cole, two  
children of said Ann."

(56) Epitaph and Arms. "Va. Hist. Pap." VI., p. 107.

(57) Col. Wm. Cole, G. ———, died before 1674. (2) Ann, dau. of Gov. Edward Digges. (3) Martha, dau. of Col. John Lear of Nansemond Co. By the third wife he had at least three children—Martha d. April 19, 1668, in her 8th year. John and Mary, who both died young. Col. William Cole was father doubtless of Col. Wm. Cole of Warwick, burgess in 1718. Visitor of William and Mary College in 1723, and sheriff of Warwick in 1726-27. Will made in 1729; m. Mary, and had (1) William Cole, Jr., who had William, born June, 1744. (2) Mary married ——— West, then Ferdinand Leigh. (3) Jane married in succession, Nathaniel West of Sweethall, Stephen Bingham and Col. Francis West.

The tomb of Col. William Cole with his arms is at Bolthorpe:

"Here lyeth the Body of William Cole  
Esq., of the County of Warwick, who  
departed this life the 4th day of March  
1693—4, in the 56th year of his age.

There does not need this marble to proclaim  
His worth nor to immortalize his name.

Firmly recorded on the book of fate,  
Devouring time shall not his glories blot,  
Nor can (this age) his memory be forgot.

A Vertuous and Industrious Life he led:  
To all that would in Honor's footsteps tread  
He was in all his stations just and grate,  
And stood as firm a pillar of the State.

Of him may this be loudly sounded far,  
He was unspotted on ye bench, untaynted at ye bar."



member of the Council and Auditor of the Colony. On September 21, 1699, Edward Digges, "eldest son of Capt. William Digges of Maryland," conveyed to him the land between Felgate's and Morgan's Creeks, which he described as "Edward Digges Esq<sup>rs</sup> plantation" and was generally called the E. D. plantation<sup>(58)</sup> until the time of William Digges, jr., when it is denominated in the deeds "Bellfield."<sup>(59)</sup> According to his epitaph, which is in Latin, he was renowned "both for virtue and wisdom."<sup>60</sup> His will was proved in York Co. Court, Feb. 20, 1710, and gives £2,000 apiece to his sons, Edward and Dudley and his daughter, Elizabeth, and the rest of his estate to his son and heir, Col. Digges.

Issue of Dudley Digges and Susannah Cole : ✓

1. Cole, eldest son and heir [see below.]
2. Edward. Among the tombs in the churchyard of Woodford, England is a tomb of Edward Digges, Esq., son of Hon. Dudley Digges of Virginia, died 1711.<sup>(61)</sup>
3. Dudley m. Mary Hubbard, dau. of James Hubbard and Elizabeth his wife;<sup>(62)</sup> issue; Edward, captain in the Revolu-

---

It has been supposed that Col. Cole was a son of Sir William Cole, Knt., who fixed his abode early in the reign of James I. in the Co. of Fermanagh, Ireland, had an assignment in 1611, of 1,000 acres of escheated land in said County. He was the first provost of Enniskillen and commanded a regiment against the rebels in 1643. He m. (1) Susannah, dau. of John Croft, Esq., of Lancaster, (2) Catherine, dau. of Sir Lawrence Parsons of Birr, 2nd baron of the Exchequer; d. 1653. But a William Cole was a burgess for Warwick in 1629.

The arms of William Cole of Va. are: Ar. a cross lozengy:—crest: out of a coronet a dexter hand.

(58) In Enquirer of 1811, Rev. Servant Jones advertised for sale "Bellfield, 1,000 acres in York Co., the only estate where the famous E. D. tobacco was raised, which never fails to bring in England one shilling when other tobacco would not bring three pence." Gov. Tazewell used to speak of the fame of the E. D. Tobacco.

(59) "York Co. Rec. Books, Deeds and Bonds," Vol. I., p. 196.

(60) "Va. Hist. Society Papers" XI., 107.

(61) See Syson's "Environ's of London."

(62) Chancery suit between Matthew Hubbard of Yorktown, James Hubbard of Gloucester, Dudley Digges and Mary his wife and Wm. Hubbard, Compts, ex Elizabeth Hubbard, Ex'r. of James Hubbard Dece'd, Catherine Hubbard spinster and George Holden and Elizabeth his wife, Defendts. Decree for an equal division of property, 1748. Will of Elizabeth Hubbard, 16 Jan., 1754.





tion and died without issue; Dudley, eldest son, died Feb. 4, 1768;<sup>(63)</sup> and Elizabeth, Maria and Susannah.<sup>(64)</sup> They all died without issue.<sup>(65)</sup> Maria was stewardess of William and Mary College in 1775. In 1729 Dudley Digges and Mary, his wife, lived in Henrico County. In 1738, and previously, he lived in York Co. In 1739, the Sheriff reported that he had left the County. In 1768, he was living in Williamsburg.

4. Elizabeth.

VI.

Col. Cole Digges, son of Col. Dudley Digges and Susannah, (Cole) his wife, b. 1692, and died in 1744, in his 52<sup>d</sup> year; <sup>(66)</sup> m. Elizabeth Power, daughter of Dr. Henry Power of York Co.<sup>(67)</sup>

(63) "Va. Gazette."

(64) Capt. Edward Digges, Deed to his sisters—York Co. Deed Book, 1777-1791, p. 114.

(65) Deposition of Robert Saunders in 1835, regarding the bounty land of Captain Edward Digges—Land Office.

(66) Epitaph, Va. Hist. Society Pap. XI, 108.

(67) Dr. Henry Power m. Mary, dau. of Rev. Edward Foliott of Hampton Parish. [See wills of Edward Foliott and of Dr. Power, proved in 1699 and 1692 respectively.]

Rev. Edward Foliott had

1. Elizabeth m (1) Josiah Moody (d. 1677) son of Dr. Giles Moody and (2) Charles, brother of Thomas Hanstford.

II. Mary m. (1) Dr. Power ut. sup., (2) John Seal.

Dr. Henry Power and Mary (Foliott) Power had

1. Major Henry Power of James City Co., d. Dec. 29 1729; he had (1) Molly, m. Thomas Hall of Prince George Co. in 1737. (See Va. Gazette); (2) Susannah m. Lawrence Taliaferro (d. 1748,) son of Col. John Taliaferro of Snow-Creek in Spotsylvania Co., who left one daughter. (See Va. Hist. Papers, vol. XI, p. 106.) (3) Henry, 4 John.

II. John [d. 1729], had [1], Foliott, (2) Rebecca.

John Power, son of Major Henry Power, m. Alice—had (1) Edward of New Kent Co., who m. Elizabeth Ann Archer Barber, one of the two daughters of James Barber dece'd (2) John, who had Henry (3) Letitia, who probably married Ralph Graves as in a deed, Jan. 2, 1809. Ralph Graves' daughter Letitia Power is mentioned. She married John M. Gregory of James City before that time.

I have seen a copy of a very old Power pedigree, running through many generations, once the property of Cole Digges, Esq., by which it appears that Dr. Henry Power was of the family of Lord Power of Remain in Ireland, and son of John Power, Spanish Merchant, by the dau. of Mr. Jennings of Kendall.



Sept. 16, 1723, he took the oath as Lieut. and Commander-in-Chief of the counties of Elizabeth City, Warwick and York, member of the Council in 1719, and sometime President thereof. His son, Col. Edward Digges, said of him that

“He displayed his dignity in every scene.

And tempted or betrayed to nothing mean.”<sup>(68)</sup>

Issue of Cole Digges and Elizabeth Power: 1. Col. Edward, 2. William, 3. Dudley, 4. Mary, 5. Susannah.

#### VII. [1]

Col. Edward Digges of Bellfield, as appears from a deed between Hon. William Nelson of Yorktown, Esq. and Elizabeth, his wife, ack. in Gen Court 26 Apr., 1749, was “eldest son and heir” of Cole Digges, Esq. He m. Anne Harrison, (on Aug. 9, 1739) “daughter of the late Nathaniel Harrison of the Council” (*Va. Gazette*). She died Dec. 16, 1775, in her 56<sup>th</sup> year. Her will dated 25 May, 1772, and proved 19 Feby., 1776, mentions her sons, Cole, Edward and Thomas Digges and daus., Mary, Elizabeth and Sarah.

Edward Digges was sworn J. P. of York County Sept. 16, 1734, commissioned Lieut. Col. of horse and foot Nov. 18, 1734, sworn County Lieutenant, 19 Sept., 1748, with Dudley Digges, Jun., as Colonel. Member of the House of B. Died Meh. 22, 1769.

Issue:<sup>(69)</sup>

I. Edward, born May 26, 1740; d. Jan. 26, 1741.

II. Edward, b. Dec. 1, 1741; d. July 4, 1743.

III. William, b. Dec. 29, 1742.

IV. Cole, b. Oct. 11, 1744; d. May 20, 1777 (while a member of the House of Delegates—*Va. Gazette*.)

V. Edward, b. Jan. 22, 1746; d. Oct. 29, 1818.

VI. Mary, b. Dec. 25, 1748; d. Feb. 7, 1814.

VII. Thomas, b. Aug. 17, 1750; d. Aug. 15, 1818.

VIII. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 14, 1752.

IX. Hannah, b. Dec. 1, 1754; d. June 10, 1756.

(68) Epitaph on tombstone.—*Va. Hist. Society Papers*, Vol. xi.

(69) Extract from a Digges Family Bible, furnished by Mr. J. M.



X. Anne, b. Sept. 5, 1756; d. Sept. 30, 1756.

XI. Sarah, b. Dec. 17, 1757.

XII. Dudley, b. Jan. 15, 1760.

XIII. Charles.

Of these children of Edward Digges and Ann Harrison:—

*William (iii)*, by the death of the two first Edwards shortly heired Bellfield. He became J. P., and in 1773 the sheriff of York County; was a member of the Conventions of 1775 and 1776, from York County. Became involved by the Revolution, and, in 1787, sold Bellfield to William Waller, and moved to Newport's News, where he was the sheriff of Warwick Co. in 1797-9 and 1805-7, member of the House of Delegates from Warwick, 1790, 1791, 1802, 1803, 1804, 1805. He m. Elizabeth, dau. of Col. William Digges of Denbigh, his uncle. Issue, (1) Frances, who m. William Sumner, (2) Elizabeth, m. — Faulkner, and (3) Edward. Frances Sumner left three children, one of whom married — Porter, daughter Elizabeth, m. Rev. Benjamin Riddick of Suffolk.<sup>(70)</sup>

*Edward (c)*, m. June 11, 1775, Elizabeth Gaskins. (dau. of Col. Thomas Gaskins.<sup>(71)</sup>) b. May 2, 1756. Edward Digges moved to Fauquier County, and his will was dated Oct. 27, 1818, proved Nov. 23, 1818; legatees, wife, Elizabeth, sons Thomas G., Edward, William Henry and Ludwell; daus Sarah Dudley, (wife of her cousin, Whiting Digges) and Portia Digges.

Full data are preserved with reference to this branch. I am indebted to the courtesy of Mr. J. M. Digges, of Fauquier county, for the following extracts from the Family Bible in his possession:

(70) Letter of Thomas E. Digges of Fauquier Co., June 1, 1876. Notes from the Land Office records furnished by W. G. Stansard.

(71) Hayden has mention of Col. Gaskins, but does not notice Elizabeth Digges.



1. Edward, \* b. March 6, 1777.  
m. Ann E. Gaskins.

\*Edward Digges and Ann Eustace Gaskins married March 30, 1798.

Issue:

Ann Elizabeth,	born	1799	Died	1876
Frances Cordelia, wife of } Mr. Blackwell, }	"	1800	"	1860
Cole,	no issue			
Sarah Gaskins,	born	1801	"	1802
Thomas Edward, married )	"	1803	"	1884
Sarah Beal	"	1805	"	1885
John Henry, married )	no issue			
Elizabeth L. Gordon, }	born	1806	"	1869
Mary Allett Lee	no issue			
Chas. William married )	born	1807	"	1888
Elizabeth McClenachan }	"	1809	"	1869
	for issue, see below			
Portia Lucelia	born	1810	"	1879
Harriett Byron,	"	1812	"	1817
Wilson Morris	"	1813	"	1838
Hester Ann Rogers,	"	1814	"	1859
Kitty Reynolds	"	1816	"	living
Harriet,	"	1817	"	1818
Joseph Stone	"	1819	"	1820
Jane Eustace	"	1820	"	1879

Chas. William Digges and Elizabeth S. McClenachan married  
April 18, 1833.

Issue:

Edward Wilson	born	1834	Died	1842
James McClenachan,	"	1837		
Chas. William,	"	1839		
Thos. Henry	"	1841		
Mary McClenachan	"	1843	"	1862
Ann Elizabeth	"	1845	"	1890

James McClenachan Digges and Emily Scrymer married  
Novbr. 18, 1863.

Issue:

Chas. Monro,  
Edward Dudley,  
Emily Arden,  
Alice Virginia  
Thos. Nelson,

Chas William Digges married Ida Rucker.

Issue:

Ann Elizabeth  
Chas. William

Thos. Henry Digges married Elizabeth LeForge

Issue:

Ann Elizabeth,  
Lloyd,  
Laura,  
Agnes.





2. Thomas G., b. April 9, 1779.
3. Cole Harrison, b. March 6, 1781, d. Sept. 2, 1784, at his grandfather's (Gaskins') in Northumberland Co.
4. Sarah Dudley, b. May 24, 1783, in Stafford Co.
5. Portia; b. Sept. 11, 1785.
6. Richard Henry Lee, dead at 2 years.
7. William Henry,<sup>(72)</sup> b. June 24, 1791; d. March 29, 1832.
8. Charles Richard; born and died.
9. Ludwell, b. April, 14, 1796, d. Meh. 4, 1836.

*Mary (vi)*, m. George Fitzhugh of Fauquier Co., who left four children, George, Henry, Ann who married — Baylor and Mary m. Henshaw.

*Thomas (vii)*, had issue; Whiting m. Sarah Dudley Digges, dau. of his uncle Edward, Dudley, Lucy B. m. Dudley Fitzhugh.

*Sarah (xi)*, m. William Fitzhugh of Fauquier County, issue: 8 children.

*Dudley (xii)* moved to Louisa County, and married Mary Digges, dau. of Hon. Dudley Digges of the Committee of Safety. His deed to Mr. Waller of 179 acres on Felgate's creek in York Co., acknowledged 21 Jan. 1788.

## VII. [2]

Col. William Digges of Denbigh, second son of Cole Digges, Esq., m. Frances, dau. of Major Anthony Robinson and Diana, his wife, of York County. The will of Major Robinson was proved 7 Feb., 1756, and of his wife Diana, 15 Feb., 1762. They mention a son Starkey, and daughters Ann, Martha Jones, and Mary, a son-in-law, Mr. Thomas Everard, clerk of York County, and grand-daughters Frances Everard, Susannah Digges and Mary Cole. Col. William Digges was Burgess, Justice of the Peace, etc., from Warwick Co. He had <sup>(73)</sup> i. Cole, born 1754; died at his residence in Hanover in April, 1817, Richmond *Enquirer*. ii. A son, name, unknown. iii. Mary iv. Elizabeth, v. Susannah. vi. Lucy.

(72) Issue of William Henry Digges—John B., Elizabeth G., Ellen M., Elias, William H., Catherine, Sally P., and Anne C. *Proved in Fauquier court Jan. 28, 1835.*

(73) Deposition of Robert Saunders May 26, 1835; Land Office



Of these children, Cole Digges studied at William and Mary College; was major of Cavalry during the Revolution; member of the House of Delegates, and Va. Convention of 1788; m. Mary, dau. of George Purdie and Mary Robinson, his wife (who died aged 59, Feb. 22, 1826). Will of Cole Digges was proved Aug. 27, 1817, and mentions two sons, William, and George Purdie, and four daughters; Mary, m. John Johnson, grocer of Richmond; Frances m. Frye; Martha, and Elizabeth Margaret.<sup>(74)</sup>

William Digges, son of Major Cole Digges, died in service during the war of 1812, at Black Rocks, Michigan. George Purdie, his brother, was also in this war as one of the "Petersburg Volunteers."<sup>(75)</sup> In the year 1818, he m. Malinda Richards, daughter of Major Benjamin Richards, of Fredericksburg, and the adopted daughter of her uncle, David Michie, of Albemarle. He served in the Texan war with Mexico, and was with Gen. Houston at San Jacinto. He was the patentee of making oil from cotton seed. He had two sons; William Cole, who died an old bachelor in the South, and David D. M. Digges, (died in 1878), who married Martha Price, of Green Co., and had Edward, and Dudley, now in Texas, and R. D. Digges, of Virginia, and four daughters—Lucy m. Dr. Hurt, son of Judge Hurt of Galveston, Texas; Ida m. T. W. Miller, of Roanoke City; Corinne m. John O. Pendleton, of Albemarle Co.; and Martha Price Digges, who married Mr. Richard West Moore, of Washington.

Besides the two sons mentioned, George Purdie Digges had four daughters; Lucy m. Dr. R. B. Dice; Sarah m. George Crawford Miller;<sup>(76)</sup> Mary Wyatt m. John C. Wood, (and had Malinda, who m. N. W. Berkeley, of Danville), and Georgella, of Charlottesville, unmarried.

MARY (iii), daughter of Col. William Digges, of Denbeigh, married William Hill, and had issue; (1) Harriet, died unmar-

(74) Military warrants were issued in 1838, 1846, 1849, 1853, 1856 and 1857, to heirs of Capt. Edward Digges of the Revolution, son of Dudley Digges, brother of Cole Digges, Esq. Among the heirs were the children of George Purdie Digges, Margaret F. Hogue and Martha J. Goddin. Were these two last the daughters of Cole Digges above mentioned?

(75) Howe's History of Virginia.

(76) Issue of Sarah and George C. Miller: 1. Dr. Harry Grattan, 2. Hugh D. McDowell, 3. Lizzie, m. Prof. John Blackwell, of Danville College, 4. Jennie m. Gaetano Lanza, now in Boston, 5. Lucy unmarried—MS. letters of Miss Georgella Digges.



ried; (2) Ariana, married Miles Cary, of Pear Tree Hall, Warwick, (and had Ariana, m. J. F. Kuper, and Catherine, m. James Powers, both of Richmond); (3) Henry, married — Francisco; (4) Frances, m. Bassett Calvert.

ELIZABETH (*q*) married William Digges, of Newport News, son of Edward Digges, of Bellfield, and has descendants (*ante*) of the names of Porter, Sumner, Riddick, Allen, etc.

## VII. [3]

Dudley Digges, 3rd son of Cole Digges, was appointed Colonel of horse and foot 19 Sept., 1748. In 1749, he was receiver of Military fines for York, subsequently member of the Council, lawyer by profession, and died, aged 61, June 3, 1790 (Calendar of State papers).<sup>(77)</sup> He m. Martha Armistead, and had i. Cole, ii. Patsey; mar. (2) Elizabeth, dau. of Ralph Wormeley, of Rosegill and had iii. Elizabeth, iv. Mary, v. Dudley, vi. Lucy, vii. Judith. Of these *Cole Digges* (*D*), b. Dec. 31, 1748, had by his wife, Martha Walker, sister of Col. William Walker, (who commanded a regiment at the battle of Hampton in June, 1813), three daughters: Martha, who married John Goodall and had

---

(77) The following obituary appeared in a paper, but paper and date are both unknown.

"On Monday, the 3rd Instant departed this life at Yorktown, Dudley Digges, in the sixty-second year of his age. The solicitude with which those who knew him well enquired into the different stages of his final disorder, the pleasure which they expressed at the transient prospect which once presented itself of his return to their society, and the regret which they now feel, are the testimonials of the esteem in which he was held. They have long been witnesses of his unfeigned piety, his conjugal and parental affection, his attentive humanity as a master, and his genuine philanthropy.

Nor need his friends be backward in the recital of his public services. For many years before the war he acted with fidelity and honor as a magistrate and representative of York County. At the Revolution he was elected second member of the Council, in which department he continued several years with the full approbation of his country. When he quitted the enlarged sphere of public action, he was not forgetful of his duty as a citizen, but has almost constantly filled some office in his County. By the commemoration of those who are gone, it is designed to excite others to an emulation of their example, and truly may that man enjoy the rich hope of eternal happiness who acts like him whose loss we now deplore."



Cincinnatus; Betsy m. Roscow Cole; Lucy Armistead m. Major William Lightfoot, of James City Co.<sup>(78)</sup>

*Patsey (ii)*, born Aug. 10, 1757; m. in 1780 Captain Nathaniel Burwell, of the Artillery (*Virginia Gazette*); died at her residence "Rustic Lodge" in Botetourt County, on November 3, 1848.

Issue: Nathaniel, Thomas, Patsey, and —, who married Col. Harvey of Botetourt.

*Elizabeth (iii)*, b. May 17, 1761, m. Dr. Robert Nicholson, of Yorktown.

*Mary (iv)*, b. March 3, m. Dudley Digges, of Louisa, son of Col. Edward Digges of Bellfield.

*Dulley (v)*, b. April 6, 1765, m. Alice, dau. of Gov. John Page and widow of Dr. Augustine Smith. Their only daughter, Elizabeth, m. Hugh N. Pendleton.

*Lucy (vi)*, b. Oct. 13, 1771, m. John Stratton, of the Eastern Shore, had two daughters, who married two Parkers. One of the daus. was the late Mrs. Ann G. Parker.

*Judith Wormeley (vii)*, b. Sept. 5, 1777, m. Andrew Nicholson, and was buried in Richmond, 1849. Her daughter married Rev. George Woodbridge, lately deceased in Richmond, leaving issue.

---

(78) Deposition of Robert Saunders May 26, 1835. (Land Office.)

Judge R. L. Henley writes:

"Major William Lightfoot married Lucy Armistead Digges; died while a member of the General Assembly of Virginia in 1808; nearly all of his property was sold after his death, to pay security debts. His daughter, Catharine Norvell Lightfoot, was adopted by her great uncle, Hon. William Norvell, a member of the constitutional Convention of 1776. He devised to her his property. She married in 1812 an officer in the U. S. Army, Richardson Henley, who afterwards became for many years a member of the General Assembly of Virginia. Their eldest son, William L. Henley, was employed by President Tyler in locating forts, etc.; married Susan Bright, and died at Porto Bello, in York County. Their youngest son, Judge R. L. Henley, made his first speech at Windsor Shades in advocacy of the nomination of John Tyler for the Constitutional Convention of 1861; entered the Confederate Army, was three times wounded, and became a Major. After the war, was three times County Judge, and once Circuit Judge. Is now a member of the law firm of Henley & Hubbard. Married Ida D. Spencer. Has a family of eight children, and is now living in Williamsburg, Va."





## VI. [4]

Mary, b. 1717, d. 1744, m. Nathaniel Harrison, of Brandon.<sup>(79)</sup>

## VII. [5]

Susannah m. Benjamin Harrison, of "Wakefield," Surry Co.<sup>(80)</sup> Dr. James B. McCaw writes that "from Family Bible (1738) of Benjamin Harrison, of Wakefield, Surry Co:—

Benjamin Harrison, of Wakefield, married, Aug. 23, 1739, Susannah, daughter of Hon. Cole Digges, Esq., President of his Majesty's Council.

Nathaniel Harrison, his brother, of Brandon, on the same night married Mary, sister of Susannah Digges.

Ludwell Harrison, daughter of Benjamin Harrison and Susannah, born Dec<sup>r</sup> 31, 1754. Married 16 Jan<sup>y</sup>, 1773, William Goosley, of York, son of Ephraim Goosley, General Agent and Manager of the Virginia fleet, trading between York river, the West Indies, Bermuda and Liverpool and London. (Ephraim Goosley's wife was one of the Misses Cary of historic renown.)

Frances Goosley, daughter of William Goosley and Ludwell Harrison, born the 29<sup>th</sup> of Dec<sup>r</sup>, 1783. Married, 1800, James Brown, Jr., 2<sup>d</sup> Auditor of Virginia for forty years.

Anne Ludwell Brown, daughter of James Brown, Jr., and Frances Goosley, married Oct. 1, 1822, Dr. Wm. R. McCaw, and had nine children; oldest child, Dr. James B. McCaw, now living.<sup>(81)</sup>

---

(79) At Denbeigh Church is the following inscription, on a large tombstone there:

"Mary Harrison, daughter of the Hon. Cole Digges, of his Majesty's Council, wife of Nathaniel Harrison, of Prince George County, died November 12th, 1734, in her 27th year. She so discharged the several duties of a wife, mother, daughter and neighbor that her relatives and acquaintances might justly esteem their loss insupportable, was it not chastened with the remembrance that every virtue which adds weight to their loss, augments her reward."

(80) "Married, August 25, 1739, Major Benjamin Harrison, son of Nathaniel Harrison of the Council, and Susannah, daughter of Cole Digges of the Council."—Virginia Gazette.

(81) "The above, taken from the Family Bible, is my branch of the Digges family to date."—James B. McCaw.



"At a Council held at the Capitol June ye 12th 1729, Cole Digges, Esqr. on his Petition hath liberty Granted him to Survey and have a Patent for Eighty foot Square of the Beach below the bank at York Town, adjoining to the place where his Warehouse now Stands for his convenience in Building a commodious Warehouse thereon with leave to extend a Warf of the same Breath into the River for the more Convenient Landing Merchantizes, Provided the same do not obstruct or encroach on the publick Landings or Streets leading to the River.

WIL. ROBERTSON, Cls. Con."

"I do hereby certify that a Telescope belonging to Dudley Digges, Esqr which was left in my Care, was delivered to Majr Washington, aid to the Marquis de la Fayette, sometime in June, 1781, and that the said Telescope has not since been returned.

J<sup>s</sup> MADISON."

[George Purdie Digges to his Son.]

Near Washington, Texas, June 15th 1836.

My dear Son,

I have been engaged in fight with the Mexicans almost ever since I wrote to you last.

I am now about marching against the Hostiles, and, after we whip them, I shall take possession of my 5,000 acres of land which I am now entitled to; and the quantity I shall be entitled to for my services I will give you provide I you like Texas, when you see the perfect Paradise of a country.

I will write you immediately upon going home to business. I wish you could come here with Mr A. B. Breedlove, who I have written to also by the bearer of this letter. I am without anything but land and stock, but I do not fear making what I want. Please remember me respectfully to Capt. E. Allen and tell him I am going ahead here in the most beautiful field of operation ever before beheld.

I am my dear son,

Your Friend and affectionate father,

To William C. Digges, Esq.

GEORGE P. DIGGES.

Care of Mr. Briscoe,

New Orleans, Louisiana, U. S. A.

William Cole, born 1599, came to Va. in 1618, burgess for Nutmeg Quarter, Warwick Co., in 1629. Frances Cole, born in 1589, came to Virginia in 1615. (Hotten). It has been supposed that the above named Cole was father of William Cole, Esq.; but see note 58, to which note the following may be added as confirmatory: "Died, John Crofts, Merchant of London, July 23, 1709."—*Near Poesin Parish Register*. This Parish adjoined Denbigh Parish where Cole lived. James Burtell of Elizabeth City Co. left his property in 1716 to Edward, John, Childermas, and Abraham, sons of Malam Katharine Croft. Has brothers Edward and John Burtell and makes Cole Digges, sole executor.

About 1851, it was learned in Virginia that the English heirs of Sir Dudley Digges were extinct, and the effort was made by the descendants of Gov. Edward Digges, residing in Virginia to obtain possession of Clifton Castle and its estates. The Maryland Digges descendants



of Col. William Digges, Gov. Edward Digges' eldest son, have, however, the prior title under the law of entail.

In Mathews Co. have lived for many years numerous representatives of the Digges name who are not placed within the above pedigree. They may be descendants of the unknown sons of Gov. Edward Digges. He had six and only two are known. Or they may be offshoots from the Maryland Digges, or the name may be a corruption of Degge or Degges. Dudley Degge or Degges was an old family name in the Degge family. I find in the records Degge sometimes written Diggs.

The father of Judge J. Singleton Diggs, of Lynchburg, was Rev. Thos. Diggs (he spelled without the "c") of the Va. Conference, and was born in Mathews Co., Virginia. His parents were John and Polly Diggs. One Cole Diggs was uncle of Rev. Thos. Diggs.

Isaac Diggs, Esq., of West Point, writes that his grandfather came from New Kent County and had a brother named Thomas Diggs, who lived near Barhamsville in that county. The newspapers announced the marriage in 1837, at "Liberty Hall," King and Queen Co., of Frances A. Diggs, eldest daughter of Dudley Diggs, deceased, to Robert Munnick of King William. Was Isaac Diggs of this family?

John Digges was a member of the Amherst Committee of Safety in 1774-75.

John Digges in 1787, and William H. Digges in 1798, were appointed Justices of Amherst.

Capt. John Digges was living in Northumberland in 1781.



## NORTHAMPTON COUNTY.

20 Sept., 1644.

This depon<sup>t</sup> saith that Cap<sup>t</sup> William Stone<sup>(1)</sup> being at the dwelling house of M<sup>r</sup> Peter Walker<sup>(2)</sup> about his occasions concerning the estate of Mr. William Burdette decd<sup>(3)</sup> and discoursing thereupon the said M<sup>r</sup> Walker undervalued the s<sup>d</sup> estate saying it is not worth a pinn or words to that effect whereupon Cap<sup>t</sup> Stone replied saying such an estate would become as good a man as yo<sup>u</sup> or words to that effect whereupon the said Walker rising upp from the table sayde "God's Wounds I am as a good a man as thee and better to better borne and better bredd" whereupon the s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Stone stepped upp to him haveing his Rapier in his hands and put the hilt of the Rapier towards the breast of the sayde Walker and the s<sup>d</sup> Walker sayde "God's Wounds doe y<sup>e</sup> strick mee in myne own house" and thereupon Struck the s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Stone in the face with his fist. And Cap<sup>t</sup> Stone in his own defence put his hands into the haire of the sayde Peter Walker and kept him out. Ined: the company then p<sup>r</sup>sent p<sup>r</sup>ted them. And further deposes not.

Luke Stubbins.<sup>(4)</sup>

(1) Justice and high sheriff of Northampton County and subsequently deputy governor of Maryland.

(2) Justice of the Peace in 1651.

(3) Will of William Burdett, gent, dated 22d July 1643, Rec. 7 Aug., 1643. Son Thomas, wife Alice, widow of George Traveller; wife's son Geo. Traveller, and dau. Elizabeth. Bequeaths "£5 to the lower parish of Northampton for a communion cup and plate if it will hold out, otherwise one cupp only, or, as the ministers and their church wardens shall think fitt." Thos. Burdett to have 1 doz. silver spoons with his name engraved upon them. Alice, his wife, to have the charge of the education of his child and to live on his lands. Asks that "Mr. John Rózier, Capt. Wm. Stone and Mr. Thomas Johnson take speciall care of the educacon of my Tender Sonne."

(4) There is also on record in this county a marriage contract of "Ralph Wormeley of the Parish and County of York in Virginia, gentleman and Mrs. Agatha Stubbins, the widow of Luke Stubbins of the County of Northampton, gentleman, decd." Dated 2d July 1645, Pr. 13 July 1645.





*Will of Dame Elizabeth Dale.* Dat. 4 July, 1640, Rec.<sup>d</sup> 2 Dec. 1640. Debts to be paid out of her estate in East India Co. and in Va.: "niece M<sup>rs</sup> Dorothy Throgmorton to have 500 acres in Va.;" Edward Hambye to have all her land in Charles Hundred in Va.; "her ould servant Hannah Pickering to have £100 lawful English money." Residue in two equal parts of which one she gives to the children of Sir William Throgmorton, Knight Baronet, and the other to Mr. Richard Hambye and Mr. William Crimpton; gives her nephew, the Viscount Gondamore, a Ring of tenn pds price: mentions "Richard Hambye, Mr. Richard Hambye's sone." The mark of Dame Elizabeth Dale.

"Mr Wm. Schrimpton of Whitechurch in the Co. of South: Gent and Richard Hambye of the city of Weston in the County of Midd, Gent, exors of the will of Dame Elizabeth Dale, late wife and sole ex<sup>x</sup> of Sir Thomas Dale, kn<sup>t</sup>. deced, etc." [Their deed to Samuel Chandler of London, merchant, "now bound for Virginia," dated last of August, 1641.]

---

## LANCASTER COUNTY RECORDS.

---

"Att a court helde for ye County of Lancaster Nov. ye 8<sup>th</sup> Ano Dni 1671 at ye Co<sup>rt</sup> house there

Mr Will Ball Sen	Mr Bryan Stott
Mr George Wale	Mr Rob <sup>t</sup> Beckenham
Mr Tho. Hayne	Mr Will Pall, Jun.
Mr Rob <sup>t</sup> Griggs	Mr Tho. Marshall

Mr Dan: Harrison

Itt manifestly appearinge to y<sup>is</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup> severale of its members

---

(1) This is the date of its record in London. Re-recorded in Northampton. See New England "Hist. and Gen. Reg." 47, p. 403, for a fuller abstract.



being then psonally p<sup>r</sup>te that on Sunday y<sup>e</sup> first of y<sup>is</sup> instant of nov: in y<sup>e</sup> tyme of divine service at y<sup>e</sup> pische Church of St. Mary White Chappell in this County one Richd Price did after a rude irreligious and uncivil man: intrude himselfe into y<sup>e</sup> seate purposely designed and made use off by his Mat<sup>s</sup> Justice of y<sup>e</sup> peace for this County there beinge then psonally p<sup>r</sup>sent in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> seate two of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>t</sup> Justice<sup>s</sup> w<sup>th</sup> Mr Edward Dale high sherr: of y<sup>is</sup> County whom y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>t</sup> Price did rudely force backward upon his seate whilst he endeavored to keep y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Price out which behaviour of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>t</sup> Price tending to y<sup>e</sup> dishon<sup>r</sup> of God Almighty y<sup>e</sup> contempt of his Mat<sup>ie</sup> and Mynisters offence of y<sup>e</sup> congregation scandall to religion and evil example of others All of w<sup>ch</sup> this Court taking into serious Consideracon and feareing they might bee thought ptiall (the Vindicacoe of their s<sup>d</sup> membs and sheri<sup>fe</sup> considered) have ordered that Mr Edward Dale doe send a messengere forthwith to y<sup>e</sup> Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> to crave his hon<sup>rs</sup> speciall warat to comma<sup>n</sup>d y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>t</sup> Price psonally to appeare att y<sup>e</sup> next Gen<sup>ll</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup> at a day certaine to answer y<sup>e</sup> said Compt<sup>t</sup> before his hon<sup>r</sup> and counsell and it is further ordered and Mr Robert Beverley is hereby authorized and desired to psecute y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Price at y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Court.”

---

## ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY RECORDS.

---

“An Acco<sup>t</sup> of Marriage licenses 1719—20 :

Le<sup>m</sup><sup>r</sup> Whiting & E<sup>l</sup>ster Minson  
 Thomas Wythe & Margaret Walker  
 Thos. Milner & Mary Selden  
 Wm. Greenwood & M<sup>rs</sup> Harrington  
 George Yeo & Ellinor Boswell  
 John King & Rebecca Armistead,  
 John Grievos & Ellinor Wandless  
 John Young & Elizabeth Ryland  
 Francis Mallory & Ann Myhill



VIRGINIA RANDOLPHS—ARMS AND ENGLISH  
DESCENT.

---

A letter recently received from an esteemed correspondent, Rev. Henry Isham Longden, Shington Rectory, Leicester, England, gives some interesting facts as to the English descent of Virginia families. Data collected by the erratic John Randolph of Roanoke has furnished the basis of all later deductions from the emigrant ancestor of the so-widely distinguished Randolph family, Colonel William Randolph of "Turkey Island." His record, preserved in a MS. memorandum book, in the possession of Mrs. Cynthia B. T. Coleman, Williamsburg, Virginia, thus commences: "There was found among the papers of Sir John Randolph of Virginia an antique black-letter pedigree as follows: William<sup>b</sup>, son of Robert<sup>a</sup> and Rosa (Roberts) Randolph, died 1670, aged 88 years; married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Smith. Of their issue was Thomas,<sup>c</sup> the poet and William.<sup>c</sup> The last married, fourthly, Dorothy, daughter of Richard Law, and widow of Thomas West. Of the issue of William<sup>c</sup> and Dorothy Randolph, was William,<sup>d</sup> born 27<sup>th</sup> November, 1623, the emigrant to Virginia."

This statement it appears is somewhat inexact. Mr. Longden writes: "Among the many treasures in the library of my cousin, Sir Charles Isham, Bart, at Camport, I have found a MS. visitation, which demonstrates that there are mistakes in the received pedigree of the Randolphs of Virginia.

"There were, as you know, two emigrants, Henry Randolph and William Randolph. In the Visitation it appears that Henry was the uncle of William, and the baptism of the former is given as 27<sup>th</sup> November 1623. Thomas Randolph, the poet, was half-brother of Richard Randolph, and Richard was the father of William, the emigrant to Virginia. Another brother of the poet was William, who died 1689, and on his will I find a seal, with these arms, (tinctures of course not being given) [a diagram thus



to be described: a cross four mullets pierced in its extremities]. I know that five mullets ought to be there, but on this seal there are but four and some other device in the centre, which I could not make out. There was also a crest, upon a helmet over the coat of arms, being the head of some animal. This I apprehend to be the oldest instance of a wax impression of the Randolph coat and crest now preserved."

The Randolph arms are: "Gules on a cross argent, five mullets pierced, sable. *Crest*—An antelope's head erased or." A well preserved impression in wax of their arms appears on a document in the records of Henrico County, Virginia, executed by William Randolph, in 1698. He succeeded Captain Henry Randolph, as clerk of Henrico County, in 1673. As testified by himself, Feb. 3, 1705, in proving the will of William Byrd of "Westover" (the first of the name in Virginia), he was born in 1651. He died April 11, 1711, and, according to his Epitaph, was "of Warwickshire." Possibly, the earliest preserved example of an engraved armorial book-plate of a native Virginian is that of Sir John Randolph—the arms being as described above. John Randolph "of Roanoke," in early life, and Ryland Randolph used book-plates with the same arms. The first, however used latterly a book-plate which violated the laws of heraldry, in that the field was or (gold) and the cross argent (silver)—thus placing metal on metal.

I await with interest further promised communications from Mr. Longden, as to the Randolphs and Ishams, he being of the latter lineage.

R. A. BROCK.





BIRTHS AND BAPTISMS.<sup>(1)</sup>

“register of Southern Branch from Octobr 1751 to Octobr  
1752

Anne Daughter of Edw<sup>d</sup> & Mary Denby borne ye December  
the 19<sup>th</sup> 1751

Elisabeth Daughter of Lem<sup>l</sup> & Amey Wiles borne ye s<sup>d</sup> of  
october 1750

Sarah Daugh<sup>r</sup> of John & Sarah Bass borne ye 13<sup>th</sup> of octobr  
1751

Sofiah Daugh<sup>r</sup> of Thos & Sofiah Edward: borne ye 17<sup>th</sup>  
octobr 1751

Mary Dr of Mark & Mary Burton borne ye 7<sup>th</sup> of November  
1751

Solomon Son of Solomon & Abi Butt borne ye 4<sup>th</sup> of No-  
vember 1751

Mary Daught of James & Sarah Pinketon bor ye 20<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup>  
1752

Ann Daught of Cartwrite & Eliz<sup>a</sup> Butt borne ye 7<sup>th</sup> Novem-  
ber 1751 and Baptiz<sup>d</sup> ye 8<sup>th</sup> of December 1751

Jacob Son of John & Margret Owins borne ye 4<sup>th</sup> of Aug<sup>t</sup>  
1751

Thomas Son of Thos & Feebey Williams born ye 10 March  
1747—8

James Son of Thos & Febey Williams borne ye 16 January  
1750—1

Matthew Son of Jeremiah & Eliz<sup>a</sup> Foreman borne ye 3 No-  
vember 1751

Sarah Dau<sup>r</sup> of Patrick & Mary Kevton borne ye 6 of febr<sup>e</sup>  
1752

Mary Daught of Roberts & Mary Hodges borne ye 21 of  
Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1761

Thomas Son of Jeremiah & Sarah Etheredge borne ye 8<sup>th</sup>  
Novembr 1751

Hiram Son of Benjamin & Courtne Hodges borne ye 20<sup>th</sup>  
Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1751

(1) Transcribed from the Records of Norfolk County by Edward  
W. James.



Elinor Daugh<sup>r</sup> of Lovy & Asiah Smith borne y<sup>e</sup> 2 October  
1751

Abi Dau<sup>r</sup> of Thos & Lydia Williams borne y<sup>e</sup> 25 Decemb<sup>r</sup>  
1751

Thomas of William & Martha Wallis borne y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> January  
1752 and Baptiz<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 12 of April 1752

Pattay Daugh<sup>r</sup> of Henry & Patience Smith borne y<sup>e</sup> 10  
Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1751

Sarah D<sup>r</sup> of Lem<sup>l</sup> & Ann Miller borne y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup>  
1751

Peledge Son of Lem<sup>l</sup> & Ruth Hodges borne y<sup>e</sup> 16 of Octo-  
ber 1748

Sarah D<sup>r</sup> of John and Alice Thompson borne y<sup>e</sup> 31 Octob<sup>r</sup>  
1751

Steephen Son of Lem<sup>l</sup> & Ruth Hodges borne y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> of Janu-  
ary 1752.

John Son of Abraham & Peggey Mesler borne y<sup>e</sup> 28 of  
Octob<sup>r</sup> 1751

William Son of Michel & Nanney Maning borne y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup>  
Septemb<sup>r</sup> 1751

Ester D<sup>r</sup> of Lot & Prudence Maund borne y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> Febr  
1752.

Maxey Son of Maxeymillion & Mary Murden borne y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup>  
of Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1751

Tamor D<sup>r</sup> of Jeremiah & Mary Cherrey borne y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> Jan-  
uary, 1752

Jesse Son of Solomon & Martha Hodges bore y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> De-  
cemb<sup>r</sup> 1751

Willis Son of John & Margret Fereby. borne y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> January  
1752

Lemuel Son of Peledge & Jane Miller borne y<sup>e</sup> 25 octob<sup>r</sup>  
1751

Martha D<sup>r</sup> of Mallichy & Ann Maning borne y<sup>e</sup> 25 octob<sup>r</sup>  
1751 and Baptiz<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 3 of May 1752

Benjamin Son of Halsted & Mary Ann Hollowell borne y<sup>e</sup>  
9<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1751

John Son of John & Mary Matthias borne y<sup>e</sup> July 1750

William Son of W<sup>m</sup> & Courtne Bowin borne y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> July 1752

Mary Ann D<sup>r</sup> of Abilon & Mary Seris borne y<sup>e</sup> 21 Sept<sup>r</sup>  
1752 and Baptiz<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 23 Septemb<sup>r</sup> 1752



Lydia Solley Dr of Caleb & Sarah Nash borne ye 6<sup>th</sup> of June  
1752

Willis Son of Richard & Dinah M<sup>c</sup>Coy borne ye 2<sup>d</sup> of June  
1752

Jesse Son of Jehosaphat & Eliz<sup>a</sup> Hopkins borne ye 6<sup>th</sup> of  
May 1752

Anthony Son of Joseph & Agness Curlin borne ye 26<sup>th</sup> June  
175- and Baptiz<sup>d</sup> ye 8 of october 1752 THOS NASH.<sup>(1)</sup>

### VESTRYMEN OF ELIZABETH RIVER PARISH.

TRANSCRIBED BY EDWARD W. JAMES.

Norfolk County, Virginia.

"To a true List of the Members of the Vestry Elected by the  
Voters in Elizabeth River Parish To wit: Mathew Golfrey James  
Taylor<sup>(2)</sup> Matt: Phipp Thos<sup>s</sup> Newton Jr;<sup>(3)</sup> Paul Loyall<sup>(4)</sup> George  
Abyvon<sup>(5)</sup> Bassett Moseley Arthur Boush John Tabb John Wil-  
loughby Goodrich Boush and Preeson Bowdoin.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Portlock,

March 11<sup>th</sup> 1779.

De<sup>s</sup> Sheriff."

### MARRIAGE LICENSES---PRINCESS ANNE COUNTY.

TRANSCRIBED BY EDWARD W. JAMES.

During the War, the records of Princess Anne Co., Va.,  
were carried to Norfolk for safe keeping, and after the War re-  
turned. The following are abstracts from all of the marriage  
bonds ante-dating the year 1751, now to be found in the Clerk's  
office of the above mentioned County.<sup>(6)</sup>

Feby 10<sup>th</sup> 1724 Thomas Thorowgood with Mary Trevethan  
daughter of Mr. Sampson Trevethan

Mary [M.]<sup>(7)</sup> Sayer Thos. Thorowgood

(1) Clerk of the precinct, prob<sup>l</sup> ably.

(2) James Taylor was Mayor of Norfolk, 1766, 1778, 1782, 1790.

(3) Thos. Newton, Jr. " " " 1780, 1786, 1792, 1794

(4) Paul Loyall, " " " 1762, 1772, 1775, 1781

(5) George Abyvon, " " 1754, 1767, 1771, 1774, 1779

(6) The names to the left of the bondsmen that follow are names of  
witnesses.

(7) The "M" in Mrs. Margaret Sayer's name is her mark.



	Char Sayer	Robert Thorowgood
Jan 1 <sup>st</sup> 1728	John Bolithoe with	Yates Smith single woman.
		John Bolithoe
	Edw Moseley	Chas Sayer
Jan 4 <sup>th</sup> 1728-9	Stephen Wright with	Mrs. Mary Thorowgood
	wid <sup>o</sup>	
	Chr Burrough	Stephen Wright
	Charles Sayer Jun <sup>r</sup>	Chas Sayer
July 6 <sup>th</sup> 1729	John Nicklis with	Mrs Yates Bolithoe
	Wm Cox	John Nicklis
	Chas Sayer	his mark
		Will <sup>m</sup> [W. N.] Nicklis
June 29 <sup>th</sup> 1731	James Kempe with	Mary Ellegood daughter of
	Capt William Ellegood	decd
	Will <sup>m</sup> Poole	James Kempe
	Chas Sayer	Geo. Kempe
Sept 13 <sup>th</sup> 1732	John Wishard with	Mrs Joyce Thelaball wid <sup>o</sup> of
	Lem <sup>t</sup> Thelaball	decd
	Chas Sayer	John Wishard
	Chas Sayer Jun	Ja <sup>s</sup> Hunter
May 17 <sup>th</sup> 1737	Bagwell Moore with	Mrs. Mary Woodhouse
		Bagwell Moore
	Edward Cannon	William Cox
June 19 <sup>th</sup> 1749	Cornelius Calvert of Norfolk County with	
	Eliza <sup>(1)</sup>	
		Cornelius Calvert
		John Thorowgood
Dec 14 <sup>th</sup> 1750	Dector George Rovuiere with	Anne Langley
	daughter of James Langley	
		George Rovuiere
Teste	Anthony Lawson	James Nimmo
	William	

---

(1) Cornelius Calvert's marriage bond is mutilated and the lady's surname is missing, but a deed of about the same period shows that she was a Thorowgood.





## McCLURG DESCENT.

BY DR. JAMES B. McCAW.

Dr. Walter McClurg of Hampton, Surgeon in the British Navy, sent to Hampton to open the first hospital to inoculate for small-pox in America, lived there many years and left one son, Dr. James McClurg, born in 1747, educated at William and Mary, afterwards in Edinburg for years and at the leading schools on the Continent. Afterwards Professor of Medicine at William and Mary College. He married Miss Selden of Hampton and had two children, a son "Walter," who died in his 7<sup>th</sup> year and a daughter "Betsy," who married John Wickham of Richmond, Va.

Dr. McClurg, although a Tory, held many positions of prominence—superintendent and inspector of hospitals in Virginia, a member of the Convention of '78, and on the committee to draw up the Constitution of the U. S., Edmund Randolph, chairman. Many of the conservative sections of the Constitution were originated by Dr. McClurg,—*viz* Monseur Daniel Conway's Monogram on this subject.

Dr. McClurg, having no son to succeed him, educated his nephew, Dr. James Drew McCaw, who graduated at Edinburgh, 1792, and joined his uncle McClurg at Richmond the same year, residing at the McClurg house (still extant) corner Grace and 6<sup>th</sup> st., where his grandson, Dr. James B. McCaw now lives.

### *Inscription on Dr. McClurg's Tomb.*

"Here lies interred the Body of James McClurg, M. D.

In life,

admired and honoured for learning, taste and genius and venerated for virtue; of studious and retired habits—yet of the most easy and polished manners; of the readiest and happiest wit, tempered with modesty and benignity; with a native dignity of character and deportment, always sustained without effort, united with unaffected simplicity, and softened with the utmost suavity of temper; formed to delight, instruct and adorn society, his conversation and acquaintance were courted by the most distinguished persons of his Country and of his age. Having studied his profession in the most celebrated schools of Europe, and distinguished himself even in youth, by the elegance and ability of his writings, he was early placed, by con-



men consent, abroad and at home, in the highest rank among its professors, which he occupied for half a century.

In old age,  
cheerful and tranquil; his mental faculties unimpaired, the serenity of his temper undisturbed, even his social gayety hardly clouded to the last by the decay and infirmities of the body; honoured, beloved.

Content to live, content to die,  
with equal mind he sank to rest,  
on the 9th day July, A. D.

1825, in the 78<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

“Here also lies the body of his affectionate and beloved wife Elizabeth McClurg, daughter of Cary Selden, Esq., who died on the 25<sup>th</sup> day of June, 1815, age 54 years.

“To the memory of the venerated parents, their only surviving child, Elizabeth Selden Wickham, and her husband John Wickham erect this monument.”<sup>(1)</sup>

## VIRGINIA THREADS FOR THE FUTURE HISTORIAN.

Any additional facts concerning George Percy, an early Deputy Governor of Virginia, who was esteemed by all parties, should be recorded.

In no history of Virginia is it mentioned that, in 1597—8, he was a student of the Temple, London, and appointed by his brother, the Earl of Northumberland. In 1603, at his brother's expense, he made a tour in Ireland.

Brown in his valuable work, “The Genesis of the United States,” on page 1048, alluding to Lord Delaware, writes: “It seems quite certain he died on our Northern shore.” This is an error. In the spring of 1618, he left England in the ship “Neptune,” to resume the government in Virginia. Camden, in his “Annals” of the reign of King James, mentions that he was

(1) I certify the above is a true copy of the Inscription on the monument erected to James McClurg.

ANTONI GRAFFIGNA,

Sexton St. John's Church,

Richmond, Va., May 6th, 1890.



taken sick a few days after he left one of the Azores, and on the 7<sup>th</sup> of June died. On the 5<sup>th</sup> of October, the news reached London, and Chamberlain, under date of the 14<sup>th</sup> of October, writes to Sir Dudley Carleton that "Lord Delaware died on his voyage to Virginia, having touched at Terceira, where he was feasted and well used."

It is not pleasant to consider the philanthropist William Penn, as a courtier, soliciting office for his friends, but the following appears in the Eleventh Parliament Report on Historical Manuscripts, dated Sept. 23, 1673.

"The Lords of Carolina want a Lieutenant Governor, and the Province of Virginia wants a Secretary, and for aught I know, either of these will answer the Bearer's ambition and merit. I am

Thy very respectful friend,

W<sup>m</sup> PENN."

Thomas Lord Culpepper writes from Virginia, March 18<sup>th</sup>, 1682—83.

"The greatest difficulty I have had hath been to rectify Sir Henry Chicheley's weaknesses or rather nothingnesses, but his death on the 5<sup>th</sup> of February last hath saved this place from all future mal-administration. \* \* \* The greatest rogue of all was pardoned by Sir Henry on condition to build an useful bridge near his house, for performance whereof his son-in-law, being one of his Majesty's Council, and Mr Beverley, were security. The next great rogue was let out on bail. I have issued a proclamation, under the seal of the Colony, for him to deliver himself up for trial by a day, and am now suing the bail. And Sir Henry pardoned the Lord knows who. All that were he freed without taking a list, which so embarrasses me that severity will fall on the least guilty or malicious."

Culpepper was a low minded man. On June 15<sup>th</sup>, 1690, steps were taken by the House of Lords to protect his wife and daughter. For years he did not live with his wife, and spent 60,000 pounds on his mistress, Susanna Willis. Catharine, his only daughter, was the mother of Thomas, the sixth Lord Fairfax, who died a bachelor in Virginia.

Francis Nicholson, Governor of Virginia, was the founder of athletic sports in North America, and there is extant an address from the "bachelors of Virginia," thanking him for his inteu-



tion of instituting "annual games for the training of young men in masterly exercises and feats of activity."

EDWARD D. NEILL,

*Macalester College,  
St. Paul, Minn.*

### COATS-OF-ARMS IN VIRGINIA.

(Additions to the List given in last *Quarterly*.)

**BOOTH:** old plate and jewelry in possession of Gen. William Booth Taliaferro of Gloucester Co.

**CHILTON:** a letter of Charles Chilton (whose ancestor, George Chilton, settled at Currioman, Westmoreland Co., 1660.) written in 1843, states that the family bore arms. M. A. Chilton writes that "he recollects seeing a seal which he was told bore an impress of the arms of our family."

**DEGGE:** "The Coat-of-Arms of the Degge family, brought to this country nearly 200 years ago, is with a family in Norfolk, Va., and they have the oldest Bible" \* \*

\* Letter of William H. Degge, Esq., Aug. 27, 1881.

**DUKE:** seal and silver in possession of Judge R. T. W. Duke, Jun.

**GARLICK:** old plate.

**HOUSTON:** old emblazoning, belonging to Capt. C. B. Trevilian.

**LYONS:** plate, book-plates, and copper piece engraved with arms belonging to Judge Peter Lyons.

**MASON:** memorandum among papers of General John Mason of "Analoosten," or "Mason's Island" —

"The original paper of which this is a copy was sent by the late Col. George Mason, of Gunston, to Mr. Joshua Johnson, about the year 1784, in order to have the arms thereon described engraved on some plate he had ordered.

"And the copy from which the annexed is taken was given to John Mason in London by Mr. J. Johnson in 1789:





‘The Mason arms of the Stratford-upon-Avon in Warwickshire, and the Thompson arms of Yorkshire quartered together, with the following motto, *Pro Republica Semper*, to be engraved on such pieces of silver as will properly admit of it, and the crest of the said arms upon the other pieces. The above Mason arms are, viz: a point with three battlements charged with as many fleurs-de-lis, on the middle battlement a dove with wings displayed proper, and may be easily found in the *Herald's* office, where they are more particularly described.’”

[As the Revolution was over in 1784, Col. Mason wished to change the motto from *Pro Patria Semper* to *Pro Republica Semper*, and for this reason he sends the memorandum for new plate. The arms as described above, with the crest in addition, are the same in the *Heralds' College* entries and on the Mason tablets, etc. at Stratford-upon-Avon.]

**JERDONE:** arms of Francis on Silver, in possession of Mr. Frank Jerdone of Charles City County.

**SHEILD:** old plate, preserved in Sheild family.

**TREVILIAN:** old emblazouing, bearing the arms ascribed in Burke to Trevelyan.

**WARD:** book plate of Henry, in possession of R. A. Brock.

**WEBB:** old plate, now in the Garlick family.

The following, arranged by Mr. W. G. Stunard, is the result in brief of the investigations of himself and the editor in the old papers in Lancaster and Middlesex Court-houses. These documents are, in fact, but a fraction of what once existed,—moth, dampness, and invasion of the enemy having destroyed vast numbers of the papers. Owing to the impaired condition of what remains, some errors may exist in the descriptions below, which evidence mere devices at time: instead of arms.

**ALEXANDER ENGLISH:** wills, Lancaster Co., Jan. 23<sup>d</sup>, 1685, and of (apparently) son of same name, Dec. 16<sup>th</sup>, 1696. Each seal has the same coat, four birds, three and one. Burke gives no such arms.

**EDWARD WALDOE:** will, Lancaster Co., 1693-4; a chevron between three birds. Burke gives Waldoure, ar. a chev.



between three birds sa. beaked and legged or. Crest; a wolf's head erased or.

**HANNAH BALL:** will, Lancaster, June 25<sup>th</sup> 1695, and Richard and David Ball, bond, Lancaster, 1712, apparently the same arms. The seals of the two last are perfectly preserved, and bear a bend between two lions rampant holding a globe in the dexter paw. That on Mrs. Ball's will is somewhat defaced, but shows the bend between what appears to be lions. Her crest, perfectly preserved, is a lion rampant with dexter paw extended (probably holding a globe). This coat differs somewhat from the well known emblazoning of the Ball arms, described by Hayden (*Va. Genealogies*) and others.

**WM. MEREDITH:** marriage contract, Lancaster, 1706, two lions rampant, adorsed. A lion rampant is borne on most of the Meredith arms given by Barke, but he describes none with two.

**ROWLAND LAWSON:** will, Lancaster, Sept. 11<sup>th</sup> 1706; a chevron between three martlets. Barke ascribes these arms to Lawson of Burgh Hall, Co. York, Bart; of Cramlington, Northumberland; and of Longhirst, Northumberland.

**EDMUND LISTER:** will, Lancaster, 1709. Seal much defaced; but there can be plainly made out an esquire's helmet, surmounted by the crest—a stag's head, while in the shield is what appears to be the dexter arm of a cross fleurie. Barke assigns the stag's head as crest of Lister of Barwell Park, Lincolnshire; of Little Chester, Co. Derby; of Baron Ribblesdale, and others. The arms may be those of Lister of Essex, and Finchley, Middlesex; *i. e.* az. on a cross ar. five torteaux, each charged with a mullet or.

**JOSEPH BALL:** will, Lancaster, 1711. Seal bears I. B., and a merchant's mark.

**GEORGE HARWARD:** will, Lancaster, Jan. 5<sup>th</sup>, 1703; arms, a cross fleurie; crest, on an esquire's helmet an antelope's head. Barke gives the following: Harward of Hayne, Co. Devon; gu. on a cross crosslet ar. between four guttes d'eau, five amulets az.; and Herward; ar. a cross crosslet gu.



- GEORGE FLOWER:** bond, Lancaster, 1712; in chief two fleur-de-lis, in base one. Burke gives arms of Flower of Ely, Co. Cambridge; per fesse, ar. and az. in chief two fleur-de-lis gu., in base one or.
- DAVID FOX:** will, Lancaster, 1702. Seal bears an anchor.
- JOHN EDWARDS:** will, Lancaster, Feb. 3<sup>d</sup> 1657, a fesse indented, between three martlets. Crest: on an esquire's helmet an animal too much defaced for the species to be easily determined. Burke gives as arms of Edwards of Isle of Ely and Portlade, Co. Sussex; ar. a fesse ermines betw. three martlets or; crest: on a ducal coronet ar. a tiger passant, or; and, as of Edwards of London, ar. a fesse ermines, cotised sa. between three martlets of the last; crest: on a ducal coronet or, a tiger passant sa. maned of the first.
- PHILIP GRIMES:** will, Middlesex, 1747 (same arms used by other members of the family). A bordure, on a chief three escalops. Crest: two wings addorsed. Burke ascribes this coat to Grimes of Bouchurch, near Newport, Isle of Wight, and Grimes of Coton House, Warwickshire.
- WM. GORDON:** will, Middlesex, Feb. 30<sup>th</sup> 1634. Seal considerably defaced; but evidently bears three animals' heads (two and one), doubtless the three boars' heads borne by so many of the name of Gordon.
- JOHN WORTHAM:** will, Middlesex, June 6<sup>th</sup> 1692. Seal bears the letters I. W.
- JOHN BATCHELDER:** will, Middlesex, 1682: a double-headed eagle displayed.
- ROBERT PORTER:** Middlesex, monogram. I. S.
- JOHN VAUS:** seal much defaced, but apparently the same as that of Vaux of Catterlen: gules, a fesse chequy or., and of the field, between three garbs of the second.  
The garbs can be plainly made out.
- NICHOLAS COCKE:** Middlesex, 1687, and his wife, Jane Cocke; will, Middlesex, 1688. Both use the same seal, bearing the letters N. K., and a merchant's mark.
- GEORGE KEEBLE:** deed, Middlesex, 1698. Arms: a lion rampant, in chief engrailed three escalops. Crest [broken]: on an esquire's helmet, what appears a demi-animal,



whose species cannot be determined. A chev. en-grailed, gules, on a chief az. three escalops of the field.

THOMAS DUNCOMBE: will, Lancaster, 1659, a chevron between three bugle horns; crest: on an esquire's helmet a stag. Burke gives no such arms for Duncombe.

ROWLAND BURNHAM: will, Lancaster, 1659. Seal bears an eagle.

HUGH BRENT: will, Lancaster, 1659. Seal bears letters H. B.

RICHARD CHICHESTER: marriage bond, Lancaster, 1719.

W. M. SMITH: of Abingdon parish, Gloucester; deed recorded in Essex; seal bears a blacksmith hammering iron on an anvil.

LEONARD TARRANT: will, Essex, June 4<sup>th</sup> 1718. Arms: a lion rampant regardant. Crest: on an esquire's helmet a demi-lion rampant. The arms of Tarrant and Terrant, given by Burke, are: a chevron between three eagles displayed.

MAXAMILLIAN PETTY: will, Middlesex, 1749. A heart pierced by two arrows.

BENJAMIN TUGGLE: will, Middlesex, Oct. 3<sup>d</sup>, 1749, a pelican vulning herself. Not given by Burke or Fairbairn.

ANN SMITH: will, Middlesex, Sept. 1748. A crest which is clearly that given by Fairbairn, as of Smith of Surry, and of Smith, Bart. of Worcestershire; a greyhound couchant.

HENRY TOWLES: Middlesex — A lion passant. Not in Burke or Fairbairn.

GEORGE WORTHAM: Middlesex, 1695. Seal bears a dove.

CHRISTOPHER ROBINSON: bond, Middlesex, 1691. On a chevron between three bucks trippant, as many quatrefoils.

RICHARD ROBINSON: Middlesex, 1689. Same as preceding.

JOHN WILLIS: Middlesex, 1688. Seal so much defaced that only a chevron can be made out. The families of Willis of Hungerford Park, Berks, and of London, bear a chevron in their arms (Burke).

ROBERT SMITH (Major General): Middlesex, 1683. Seal somewhat defaced; but apparently a fesse, in chief two leopards' heads. No such coat in Burke or Grazebrook.





## ORIGINAL LETTERS.

[To Thomas Newton<sup>(1)</sup>]Greenway, Jan<sup>y</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1808.

DEAR SIR,

I received your short, but very friendly communication in closing your report on the Subject of the Merchants' Memorial, which I think highly commendable. It was strange indeed that those people should suppose a general policy was to be laid aside to accommodate them. This is the class that always will throw a clog about the Wheel's of our gov<sup>t</sup> whenever their Interest is a little concern'd. Why my wheat and Corn are now unsold, but ready clean'd for delivery. What preference have they? not from the superior Love of Country I am sure.

I suppose you have much conflict at the present state of affairs and I am told much Intrigue on the subject of the next Election for President; take care you divine not; the still'd mouth'd Fed<sup>s</sup> may break forth like an Electrical Spark and set you all on Fire. Although I cou'd not help wish<sup>t</sup> Jefferson to continue four years longer until the Tyranny was entirely trodden under foot, yet his Letter contains in plain language, but yet sublime, such cogent reasons that I am almost willing to part with him. You know Cicero said when Cæsar was destroyed by Brutus "that is not enough that the Tyrant was destroy'd if the Tyranny still continued"—which prov'd a just saying, for it soon rear'd its three faced Head.

Why have you not written me how matters go with Rose. I am untaught through any channel or by any certain means.

Numa Pompilius preserved a peace for 40 years, but I much doubt whether M<sup>r</sup> Jefferson in right had no more to con-

(1) In 1796, George Newton m. Aphia Wilson, issue: nine children Thomas Newton, one of these, m. Amy dau. of John Hutchings issue: five children—all of whom died in infancy except a son, named also Thomas who m. Martha Tucker and was father of the correspondent of Gov. Tyler, as well as of George Newton, in his day a most reputable citizen of Norfolk. Thomas Newton, the last named, was a lawyer, and in 1801 was elected to Congress. He was regularly returned for thirty years. He died Aug 15<sup>th</sup> 1826. [This is an error he died Aug. 5<sup>th</sup> 1847.]

The first mentioned George Newton was son of George Newton, who was in Virginia in 1679, and who m. Frances, dau. of Lemuel Mason.



flict with from the Federal Party and public prints, which were not known in the days of Rome. To the shade of retirement my Wishes for his quiet will follow him. I have known him 44 years and a more uniform Character the World never gave existence to, I believe. Write to me when you have leisure.

Yr sincere friend and serv<sup>t</sup>,

J<sup>N</sup><sup>o</sup> TYLER.

---

Greenway, March 13<sup>th</sup> 1808.

[To Thomas Newton.]

Dear Sir,

I find that Congress is about establishing an Army for the defence of the United States, which is more like a peace than a war establishment, but be it as may my present application to you is in behalf of my son-in-Law M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> E. Waggaman,<sup>(1)</sup> who I can safely undertake to recommend as an able and proper person to entrust the paymaster's office with in the state of Tennessee. He is a Merchant of considerable note in that Country, is from the Maryland Family who are of high respectability in the State. His dwelling is at Nashville. As I dislike troubling the President (who I have known from my Infancy almost) on any subject, but more particularly when any of my family are concern'd, I thought this made through you might come better to him. If you will do me the favor to mention the subject to him I will be answerable for the faithful performance of the duties of the office.

I think your negotiation makes but a poor progress. and yet two questions and categorical answers wou'd settle the matter. All the world are now contending for Neutral rights, and we, not less interested than all the powers, are lying back. Suppose England and France shou'd come to a settlement of their affairs, we shou'd have all the power of England to contend agst. for nothing but that combination vs. her will bring her to a sense of Justice—Let me hear from you as to y<sup>e</sup> private part of this Letter, the balance do as you please about.

Yr friend and serv<sup>t</sup>,

J<sup>N</sup><sup>o</sup> TYLER.

PS. two ministers cou'd do nothing while in England. One is sent here, but not with full powers. Is not this policy too

---

(1) Thomas E. Waggaman, m. Martha Jefferson Tyler.



fimsy to deceive? I am sorry so much altercation has taken place in our State about the next president, for my own part I am content with either of the candidates. They all stand high in my esteem and I am well satisfied our country will be ably and virtuously serv'd by either. I began to write only a few lines but some blind Impetus will push me on,

Adieu, J. T.

Richmond, Va., Dec<sup>r</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> 1808.

[To Thomas Newton.]

DEAR SIR;

You promis'd to write to me when we last saw each other at Suffolk. but I suppose you have been too much engaged to dip your pen in Ink on private Subjects. I congratulate you and my country on the Madisonian Victory, and the decision with which Congress is act<sup>d</sup>. One step more and everything will come right; and that is to exchange Ministers and have no more intrigue and corruption and never to send a resident Minister to any court for receive one here. I never did hold with the policy of suffering authorized Spies among us, they always create mischief.

You have heard of my call to the office of Chief Magistrate by a strong vote unsolicited and undesired, which I cou'd not get over accept'g; my friends were so zealous. I receiv'd the message in bed at Mid-Night last Saturday—at my own House by express. The vote wou'd have been much greater but for some mean insinuations of my being oppos'd to the administration and a friend to the Monroe Party; the most bearfaced lye that ever was utter'd when it was well known by a certain set who countenanced the thing that no man was more decided in the State, but I wou'd not descend to the abominable meanness of expressing myself improperly of Mr. Monroe, who I have long been in the strictest bonds of friendship with—I greatly hope that Mr. Jefferson will never believe I can be oppos'd to my Country's true Interest to gratify any wish for a friend's promotion. Nor can I ever be brought to believe he cou'd ever pursue One single measure designedly to injure a Country which gave him birth and made him so much the admiration of his friends and y<sup>e</sup> Envy of his Enemies. Little as he need to care about my Opinions, Yet I cannot bear that a good man shou'd believe I am capable of disapprov'g good measures and virtuous actions—



not in my whole life. I never drop'd of my want of Patriotism before, and I never serve a particular purpose—Pray when a safe opportunity offers, let him know I still love and revere his Virtues as I always have done, and only regret that I cou'd not be near enough to him always to light my Taper by his Fire. Don't call this adulation, it is not so. I always revered him.

God bless you,  
Y<sup>r</sup> friend, etc.  
J<sup>N</sup>° TYLER.

---

FEB'Y 4, 1809.

DEAR SIR,

I enclose you two Copies of a Resolution passed the Legislature, which I hope will meet your approbation. You will therefore make the proper use of them, and I hope you will find no difficulty in obtaining for the lower part of our State<sup>(1)</sup> that defence which is so necessary in the present Crisis.

I am with great respect  
Your friend and Serv<sup>t</sup>,  
J<sup>N</sup>° TYLER.

THOMAS NEWTON, Esq.,  
in Congress from Virginia.  
Washington.

---

[To John Rutherford.<sup>(2)</sup>]

WASHINGTON, February 23, 1829.

DEAR SIR;

I learn not only from the newspapers, but from various private sources, that I am thought of as one of the representatives of the Richmond District in the Convention, and I take the liberty of frankly, but at the same time *confidentially*, making known to you my wishes on the subject.

---

(1) Refers to the fortifications at Norfolk.

(2) John Rutherford was first Captain of the Richmond Fayette Artillery and became Colonel of the Regiment. He was a member of the House of Delegates, and in 1840 was Lieutenant Governor of Virginia, and upon the resignation of Gov. T. W. Gilmer, presided for a year as Governor. He continued the constant friend of Mr. Tyler and died at Richmond in July, 1866, aged 74. His son John was a promising young statesman, who died early. John Rutherford, the latter's son, practices law in Richmond.





I am everything but desirous of being in it. You have already, in the mere effort to afford facilities to the people, witnessed a severe struggle for political power between the upper and lower country. How much more violent is that struggle destined to be in the Convention! Does it become me, representing as I here do, the interest of the whole State<sup>(1)</sup> to become a party in this contest? And yet this seems to be inevitable if I go into the Convention, representing as I should a tide-water district, the feelings and sentiments of which are well known to me, and which probably is destined under any new arrangement to lose more than any other district in the State. Would it be becoming in me, having always reference to the station which I hold, to enter into local contests or political warfare with any of my constituents? My situation is *sui generis* and ought to shut me out from that assembly.

I have also strong private considerations operating upon me. In the first place, my health has been very bad and has confined me a prisoner to my room for the last four weeks; and, although I shall resume my seat in the Senate on the first favorable change in the weather, I have not yet been able to do so. In the second place my domestic affairs require all the attention I can bestow upon them. Now I shall have to leave home the 1st of Dec<sup>r</sup> not to return for 5 or 6 months, and if to that time be added 2 months in the Convention, I become literally a stranger to my own household.

What then can be done to keep me out? It can only be done, it appears to me, through the instrumentality of some of my particular friends among whom I rank yourself. Might not arguments be urged to the members from the district by yourself and Christian calculated to satisfy them, without my being seen in it? Nay, might not a ticket be agreed on by you from which my name should be excluded? I rely upon your friendship which has so repeatedly been manifested to me. Converse with Christian<sup>(2)</sup> and write me shortly.

I have said that I did not desire my own wishes or views to

---

(1) Mr. Tyler was U. S. Senator when he wrote this letter. Despite his objections he was elected to the Convention (1829—30).

(2) John B. Christian was son of Robert Christian, who served as United States Presidential elector. John B. was a member of the House of Delegates, Judge of the General Court and of the Supreme Court. He is not mentioned in Appleton's "Cyclopedia of Biography."



be made known. The reasons are obvious. I do not wish to manifest an indifference or repugnance to the public will, which if once *openly declared* I must and will obey. This is the principle which has always governed me and to which I have always submitted. To manifest openly, however, a disinclination to be in the Convention might be tortured by my enemies into a fear of responsibility, etc., etc. If this thing be not arrested before I reach home, I fear it will be too late to move in it. My friends must manage it in my absence, otherwise if there be a settled design to run me, I fear it will be too late to arrest it. Yourself and Christian are the only persons to whom I have communicated these views, and whatever you decide upon will be satisfactory to me.

The cabinet arrangements are confidently spoken of—Van Buren, Secretary of State—Ingham of the Treasury—Branch of the Navy—Eaton, P. M. General; and Berrien, Attorney General. Mr. Tazewell is spoken of as Minister to England and Floyd has been offered the Govt of Arkansas, but declines it.

Very Truly,

Yr. Frd.,

JOHN TYLER.

John Rutherford, Esq.

---

[To John Rutherford.]

March 14, 1830.

MY DEAR SIR:

Your letter of the 4<sup>th</sup> Inst. has remained thus long unanswered in consequence of the long arrear of correspondence in which I found myself involved by reason of the late day at which I arrived here. You are certainly amongst those whose letters I would most promptly acknowledge.

In reply to your enquiries as to the course which Congress will pursue in relation to the U. States Bank during its present session, I have to say that I have not heard a single intimation so far thrown out of any intention to intermeddle with the subject, nor do I believe that it is intended by any one to introduce any such measure. A bill is before the Senate prescribing punishment for forging its notes and out of that may possibly arise some incidental discussion. If introduced or whenever hereafter introduced the fate of the Bank will be decided not so much upon its merits, as with the view to the political advancement of



this respect save through the action of the people themselves, and I confess to you that I almost despair of even this. Sectional cupidity is so strongly appealed to, and avarice is so controlling a passion of the human heart that it will be difficult almost in the extreme, to overcome its seductive influences.

There is nothing sound in the state of parties here, you may rely upon it; and never have I seen more distinctly displayed the want of some convenient cement to bind men together. We still hold together, it is true, in the expression of partiality for the President, but that is all. He cannot be considered as standing at the head of a *party*, for in truth he has none. A Kentuckian is ready to denounce him if he yields aught to our constitutional scruples, and so are the Pennsylvanians, etc., etc., while the South sustains him from the fear of greater ill under the auspices of another.

The opposition is united to a man and will carry on the most unsparing warfare. They produce the effect, which may be salutary, of holding our heterogeneous materials together. Grundy in his speech announced the President as a candidate for re-election, What think you of it? I want peace for the country if it can be procured, a short rest from political intrigues. Will his re-election be calculated to produce this? I have inclined to the opinion that the President should only hold on for one term, because his first term seemed to me to be devoted to a system of electioneering to secure his re-election. But the evils on the other hand are equally appalling. So many Richmonds take the field now a days, and so many schemes are put afloat, that the proper decision on this point is difficult to be made—At this time too the country is peculiarly excited by the alarmists and fanatics, anti-Sunday mail, anti-masonic, abolition societies, and last, tho' not least, the sympathy and mock-sensibility attempted to be created on behalf of the Southern Indians, all conspiring to one end, viz.: the overthrow of Jackson and the elevation of Clay. My own decided opinion is that Clay never was so formidable as at this moment. Kentucky will go to him *en masse* and probably the whole West, while New England would give but one voice and that in his favor. Let me have your views freely, fully, and in the same spirit of confidence in which you have mine.

The rumours which have reached you relative to the etiquette observed amongst the *grandees* is unfortunately true to a



great extent, but there is less of mock-majesty and state at the President's house, than I have ever before seen in the same mansion. The President has none of it. My reception at his dinner party was kind and hospitable, and, would *you old fashioned Virginians* believe it? he even went so far as to *introduce his guests to each other*, a thing without precedent here and *most abominably unfashionable*. At dinner he seemed to me to have laid aside the royal diadem, and to have fancied himself at the Hermitage, such was his unrestrained freedom, his unaffected deportment. All satisfied me that I stood in the presence of an old fashioned republican, who whenever and whatever he could, laid aside the affectation of high life. If his measures be not as popular as his manners, the fault lies elsewhere than at his own door. This I most potently believe; and, if ruin awaits him, the true cause thereof will be found to lie in the circumstance of his having leaned too much on *favorites*. This will be my commentary, and history furnishes me the lights by which to make it.

With the tender of my best respects to Mrs. Rutherford.

I am Dr Sir,

Truly and faithfully y<sup>rs</sup>,

JOHN TYLER.

---

#### HISTORICAL NOTES.

The New York *Churchman* for Dec. 31, 1892, under the head of "Americana," reviews at some length the magnificent work of Miss Kate Mason Bowland, "The Life and Times of George Mason." "Parties and Patronage in the United States," by the Editor of this *Quarterly*, closes the list of books, the reviewer speaking of it as "a very neat sequel to the Life of George Mason." This, in the Editor's opinion, is the very highest compliment that could be paid to his work.

---

Four of the early record books of Essex County have been copied, and the copies are safely lodged in the Capitol at Richmond. The work of copying is progressing in York, Elizabeth City, Henrico and Northampton.

---

At the last meeting of the Va. Historical Society held Dec. 22, '92, the following officers were elected: President, Joseph Bryan; Vice-Presidents, Dr. J. L. M. Curry, Col. Archer An-





derson and Dr. William P. Palmer; Recording Secretary, D. C. Richardson; Corresponding Secretary, Philip A. Bruce; Treasurer, R. T. Brooke; Executive Committee, Lyon G. Tyler of Williamsburg, E. V. Valentine, C. V. Meredith, Orin L. Cottrell, Dr. B. W. Green, R. H. Gaines, B. B. Mumford of Richmond, Prof. R. H. Dabney of the University of Va., H. M. Hughes of Norfolk, Prof. J. B. Henneman of Hampden Sidney College, T. C. Williams, Jr., and F. H. McGuire of Richmond.

---

The death of Mrs. Martha J. Lamb, editor of the Magazine of *American History*, is a subject of general regret. All who knew her loved her for her womanly instincts and refinement, as much as they admired her for her splendid talents and acquirements.

---

Grog's "History of the United States" is exciting some interest in Virginia. He is unquestionably strong upon slaves, and the late war between the States, but he is a failure on nearly everything else. His account of the Jefferson, Monroe and Tyler administrations are mere travesties. He must have read very little upon them, and retails the idle rumors which abound in the works of Dr. von Holst and Mr. Schouler, who are thoroughly prejudiced against the South.

---

And now the newspapers announce the death of Mr. E. N. Horsford, of Cambridge, Mass. He was at one time Professor in Harvard University, and had been distinguished for a long time in the literary and scientific world.



# WILLIAM <sup>and</sup> MARY COLLEGE

Quarterly



## Historical Papers.

EDITOR: LYON G. TYLER, M. A.

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE,

WILLIAMSBURG, VIRGINIA.



# WILLIAM <sup>and</sup> MARY COLLEGE

## Quarterly Historical Papers.

VOL. I.

APRIL, 1893.

NO. 4.

### JOHN WASHINGTON

ON A TRADING VOYAGE IN THE "EAST COUNTRY."

UNPUBLISHED NOTES ON THE WASHINGTONS, POPES,  
BRODHURSTS, ETC.

BY W. G. STANARD.

The following papers, which are exact copies of the originals in the worn and moth eaten volume which contains the earliest records of Westmoreland County, Virginia, give information in regard to John Washington, the immigrant, which appears to have been heretofore unknown to the numerous and industrious students of the antiquities of that family. That John Washington once came to America in a ship belonging to Edward Prescott has been preserved in the Maryland archives, and this has been supposed to have been his first arrival, an assumption which could appear to be confirmed by the language of the tenth answer in the paper printed below. It is certain, however, that he was well established in the country prior to this time, for a commission to the military officers of Westmoreland, dated April 4th, 1655, and recorded in the volume named above includes Thomas Speke, as Colonel, Nathaniel Pope, Lieutenant-Colonel, and John Washington, Major. In a deposition dated 1674, and recorded in Westmoreland, he states that he was then forty-five years of age.

The record books of Westmoreland and Northumberland give abundant evidence of the standing and influence of the first Col. John Washington. He was chosen a vestryman of Appomattox Parish (a short lived parish which was so named from Appomattox, now Mattox Creek) July 3d, 1661, and was commissioned Justice of Westmoreland, June 24th, 1662. He was probably married to his second wife not long before May 11th, 1653, which is the date of a power of attorney (recorded in



Westmoreland) from Nathaniel Pope of Westmoreland to his daughter, "Ann Pope *als* Washington." It appears from *Hening* (II, 250) that he was a member of the House of Burgesses that lasted, by various prorogations from Oct. 23d, 1666, to March, 1675—and from the Westmoreland records that he was a member of the session of Feb., 1676—7. The following queries and answers are recorded in the volume at Westmoreland C. II., without anything additional or explanatory; but were of course made during a law suit between Washington and Prescott.

Mr Washington	} Int. * * * [part of leaf torn]	Mr William Mears
agt		
Mr Prescott.	Interrogatories. } seated by John Washington.	

1. That whether or no Edward Prescott did send a letter to John Washington in England, what was in it menconed.

2. That whether or noe yee know that John Washington did goe over to him by ye request of ye said letter & whether he was at his owne expenses.

3. That whether or noe that after ye arrivall of ye said John Washington whether John Washington did Assist him in Dansicke ashoare & aboard by ye said Edward Prescott's Ordr.

4. That whether or noe yee know that after ye shipp lay in Dansicke roade that John Washington lay aboard on ye said Prescott's occasion.

5. That whether or noe that when ye shipp began her voyage towards Lubecke that ye said John Washington did take halfe watch night & day & assisted ye sailing of her to Lubecke there remained aboard by Mr Prescott's ordr in his pticular business & that he did business for him there ashoare and from thence in like manner to Kopenhaven.

6. That whether or noe yee know that ye said John Washington was sent from Kopenhaven to Elsinor over Land to sell some Tobacco & whether or noe he gave him account of it.

7. That whether or noe, when ye shipp was cleared from Elsinor to Virginia ye said John Washington did take half watch to Virginia, & assisted him as second man in sailling her to Virginia.

8. That whether or noe yee know that after Mr Prescott's arrivall in Virginia whether he did assist him in his business untill she was cast away.

9. That whether or noe ye know that John Washington assisted him in saving of her.

10. That whether or noe yee know that after she was saved ye said John Washington settled him selfe in Virginia by consent of ye said Edward Prescott.

11. That whether or noe yee know there was a note demanded by ye said John Washington concerning whether he had given him anything on Account of Copartnership & what he answered fower or five days before he sett saile out of Potomach river.

12. That one Sunday afterwards he being ashoare what he Answered





concerning ye said note & whether John Washington would have stopped him by order of Law had it not been Sunday & Mr Pope engaged himselfe that if ye said John Washington did owe ye said Mr Prescott anything he give him ready paymt in Beaver.

13. That whether \* \* \* \* \* that ye said Edward Prescott went \* \* \* ashore soe that ye said John Washington Attached his boate by Order of Law untill he should make his appearance to come to an account with ye said John Washington.

14. That whether or noe yee know that yee said Edward Prescott had notice sent him of his boate being stopt for his appearance & at his appearance she should be released.

15. That whether or noe yee know that John Washington had some speckled stufte in ye shipp that Mr Prescott had some of them in possession & that he recovered some Tobacco where John Washington had sold some.

19. That whether or noe yee know that John Washington gave Edward Prescott on Account in writing in Potomacke river concerning some money disbursd in ye East Country by ye said John Washington.

20 May, 1657 These Interrogatories were Recorded.

Wm Meares

Answered to ye

Interrogatories.

} William Meares aged 32 years or thereabouts  
sworne and examined saith

To ye 1 Inry Hee this Depont saith That hee saw a lre come from Mr Edward Prescott to Mr John Washington in Ano (56) or thereabouts wherein Mr Prescott did desire ye said Mr Washington to come over to Dansicke to him & to bring nothing with him & he ye said Prescott did promise him ye said Washington to advance him in part with him on his voyage.

To ye 2 Inry this Depont saith that ye said Washington went over to ye said Prescott by his request to Dansicke & did beare his owne charge.

To To ye 4 Inry this dept saith hee ye said Washington did assist ye said Prescott at Dansicke ashore & aboard by Order from ye said Prescott.

To ye 5 Inry this Depont saith he ye said Washington did Assist ye said Prescott in sayleing ye Vessell to Lubecke & there remained by ye said Prescott's Order in his pticular business & in ye like maner did assist him ye said Prescott in sayleing his Vessell to Kopen haven.

To ye 6 Inry this Depont saith that he ye said Washington was sent from Kopen-haven by ye said Prescott to Elsinore over Land to sell Tobeco for him ye said Prescott & that ye said Washington gaye ye said Prescott an account of it soe sold.

To ye 7 Inry this Depont saith that ye said John Washington did after ye Vessell was cleared from Elsinore to Virginia he tooke halfe watch in ye voyage to Virginia & did assist him as second man in sayleing ye Vessell to Virginia.

To ye 8 Inry Depont saith that after Mr Prescott's arrivall in Virginia ye said Washington did assist him ye said Prescott in his business untill ye Vessell was cast away.



To ye 9 In:ry this Depont saith that ye said Mr Washington assisted ye said Mr Prescott in saving of his Vessell.

To ye 10 In:ry this Depont saith that after ye vessell was saved ye said Mr Washington settled himselfe in Virginia by consent of ye said Prescott.

To ye 11 In:ry this Depont saith he heard Mr Washington demand a note of ye said Prescott concerning ye Account of copartnership fower or five dayes before ye said Prescott sett saile out of ye Potomacke river & and ye said Prescott did not deny to give ye said Washington a note.

To ye 12 In:ry this Depont saith that ye said Prescott was on shoare at Mr. Pope's house on ye Sunday before he ye said Prescott sett saile with his Vessell & ye Prescott Answered ye said Washington that there was some money between them due from Mr Washington to ye said Prescott & that he would give him ye said Washington no note yet confessing he ye said Prescott had given to ye said Washington Nothing in account of Copartnership & this Depont farther saith that ye said Washington would have stopped ye said Prescott by Ordr of law had it not been Sunday & also further this Depont saith that Mr Nathaniel Pope engaged himselfe that if ye said Washington did owe ye said Prescott anything he ye said Mr Pope would give ye said Prescott ready paymt in Beaver at eight shillings p. pound.

To ye 13 In:ry this Depont saith that ye said Edward Prescott went aboard his vessell and came no more on shore, soe that ye said Washington attached ye said Prescott's boat by Ordr of Law untill hee ye said Prescott should make an appearance to come to an account with ye said Washington.

To ye 14 In:ry this Depont saith that he the said Depont knew that ye said Edward Prescott had notice sent him that his Boate was stopped for his appearance, & at Mr Prescott's appearance ye Boate should be released.

To ye 15 In:ry this Depont saith that Mr Washington bought some speckled stulfe of ye Carpenter belonging to ye Vessell for web Mr Washington gave his note to ye Carpenter for paymt & ye said Mr Prescott had ye said stulfe in possession.

To ye 16 In:ry this Depont saith that ye said Washington gave ye said Prescott an account in writing in Potomacke river concerning some money that ye said Washington had disbursed in ye East Country by him ye said Washington for ye use of ye said Prescott.

Will Meare Jurat Coram nobis 12<sup>mo</sup> die May Ano Dni 1657, Thomas Speke, Walter Brodhurst."

[To the same inquiries Jacob Jackson and George Weedon either stated they had no knowledge, or "saith ye same that Mr Mears saith."]

Edward Prescott appears, for a number of years, to have been engaged in trade between Virginia, and Europe and the West Indies. In 1660, he was a resident and a Justice in Northampton Co., but was removed from his office on account of muti-



nous and seditious words against the Assembly. See *Hening I*, 549; II, 15. There is recorded in Northampton, a copy of a letter of directions, dated Oct. 19<sup>th</sup> 1654, from him to the master and mate of his "Catch," Sarah, concerning a voyage from Barbadoes to Virginia, and the disposition of her cargo.

This (the Northampton) record describes him as "Edward Prescott, brother of W<sup>m</sup> Mears, who cometh from the Barbadoes with M<sup>r</sup> Munioye."

The following notes extracted from the records of Westmoreland County, and relating to the Washingtons, Popes, &c., may be conveniently collected here.

Power of Attorney from Gabriel Reve, of London, merchant, to Lawrence Washington of Luton, in Com<sup>t</sup> Bedford, merchant to demand of the heirs, &c. of Nathaniel Pope, late of Virginia, merchant, deceased, all debts, &c., due the said Reve. Dated October 31<sup>st</sup> 1659, recorded in Westmoreland Co., Va., February 4<sup>th</sup>, 1661; Daniel Whitley and Henry Creyke, witnesses.

Deed from Nathaniel Pope of Westmoreland, to his daughter, Ann Pope *vs* Washington. May 1<sup>st</sup> 1659.

Inventory of the personal estate of John Washington, deceased, recorded in Westmoreland. April 5<sup>th</sup> 1712; total value £377. 3sh. 6<sup>d</sup>.

Lease, January 19<sup>th</sup> 1669, for three years, from Lieutenant Colonel John Washington to Lewis Markham of the "plantation called Mr Walter Brodhurst's."

Westmoreland, June 14<sup>th</sup> 1682, reference to "Samuel Britt. Exor to his father, Coll. John Washington." [Did a daughter of Col. Washington marry Britt. or was he a step-son?]

John Washington, Burgess for Westmoreland, Burgess for Westmoreland. 1685. Robert Vaulx of Westmoreland in his will proved 26 March, 1755, names his son-in-law, Lawrence Washington.

Power of Attorney from Thomas Pope of Bristol, England, merchant, to W<sup>m</sup> Hardidge, merchant, dated June 19<sup>th</sup> 1677, and recorded in Westmoreland.

Deed from Mary Bridges, of Westmoreland, to her son, Nathaniel Pope *vs* Bridges, acknowledged in Westmoreland. August 25<sup>th</sup> 1676.

Deed from Thomas Pope of Westmoreland, to Humphrey Pope, conveying part of a dividend of land, 2,254 acres, upon



which the said Thomas Pope was then seated. Dated Feb. 2<sup>d</sup> 1669. John Ashton and John Lord witnesses.

Deed, Feb. 20<sup>th</sup> 1677, from Mary Nicholas, of Westmoreland, widow, to her son, Nathaniel Pope *als* Bridges.

Power of Attorney, May, 1697, (recorded in Westmoreland) from Mrs. Ann Washington of Westmoreland, to John Champ of Richmond County.

Inventory of the personal estate of Mr. Walter Brodhurst. April 17<sup>th</sup> 1661; total value 20,252 lbs. tobacco. Deposition of Walter Brodhurst's, aged 36 years; dated March, 1655.

Westmoreland. 1714. order for payment of 2,000 lbs. tobacco to Nathaniel Pope, King's Attorney for the County.

Westmoreland, March, 1704, mention of a horse formerly given by "Captain Washington," to Elizabeth, now the wife of John Champ.

Deed, Westmoreland, June 28<sup>th</sup> 1712, from Lawrence Pope and his wife, Joanna, daughter of Thomas Waddey, late of Northumberland County, deceased.

Will of Colonel Nathaniel Pope of Appomattox, Westmoreland County, Gentleman, about to go to England. Dated May 16<sup>th</sup> 1659. Proved April 26<sup>th</sup> 1660. To son Thomas Pope, the land and plantation called the Cliffs, and five cows. To son, Nathaniel Pope, the land the testator lived on, and that lying at the head of Appomattox Creek. To son-in-law, John Washington, £80 and a cow. To son-in-law, William Hardidge, a stone horse. To sons, Thomas and Nathaniel, a mare each. To son-in-law John Washington, a mare. To son in law William Hardidge £200 out of his (testator's) estate in England. Various other provisions. Son Thomas Pope, executor.

Mr. Walter Brodhurst, High Sheriff of Northumberland, 1652.

Nathaniel Pope was Clerk of the Northern Neck (proprietor's) land office 1699.

In Northern Neck Land Book, 1700, is a grant to Nathaniel Pope, part of which he assigned to his "brother" Gerrard Quigley (who "died intestate and without heirs"), and another portion to his "niece," Mrs. Alice Lincoln.

Deed, Richmond Co., 1702, from Nathaniel Pope, of Westmoreland, Practitioner at Law, and Jane his wife.

Power of Attorney, 1709, from Joanna Pope of Bristol, England, widow, to her son, Nathaniel Pope of Pope's Creek in





Potomacke River, authorizing him to manage her plantation there, called the Cliffs.

Power of Attorney, June 16<sup>th</sup> 1669, from John Quigley, of Appomattox, in the County of Westmoreland, Gentleman; to his wife, Ellen Quigley, and Nicholas Spencer of Nomini.

Deed, Westmoreland, August, 1674, from John Rosier, of Westmoreland, Gentleman, son of John Rosier, clerk, to his father-in-law, Anthony Bridges, Gentleman, whose "now wife," Mrs. Elizabeth Bridges, was the widow of Rev. John Rosier and mother of said John Rosier.

Mr. Anthony Bridges was a Justice of Westmoreland.

## VIRGINIA UNDER THE COMMONWEALTH.

BY THE EDITOR.

Doyle says:<sup>(1)</sup> "The whole early history of Virginia loses its meaning unless we believe in the existence of two parties whose antecedents and interests led them to side, the one with the crown, the other with the Parliament. The easy and bloodless character of each change is explained, if we suppose that there was an intermediate body comparatively indifferent to the struggle of parties in England, anxious only to save Virginia from spoliation and bloodshed, and, for that end, willing to throw in their lot with the side whose success held out the speediest hopes of peace. There, too, is another consideration which helps to explain the moderation of the combatants. In England each party was exasperated by grievous wrongs, and hence its hour of triumph was also its hour of revenge. The struggle in Virginia was embittered by no such recollections."

Loyal to the party in power, the Virginians passed severe laws against the non-conformists, and to question Charles II's right of succession was made high treason. The Editor found lately in the Northampton records the following:

Mense, Decembri Anno, 1659.

"A proclamation By the Commandr and Commissioners of Accomacke:

*Whereas*, it hath pleased Almighty God to suffer us to be deprived

(1) "English in America," page 283.



of our Late Dread Souvraigne of blessed memorye, wee the Command and Commissioners of Accomacke doe by these presents proclayne Charles the undoubted Heyre of our Late Souvraigne of Blessed memorye, to bee King of England, Scotland, Ireland & Virginia And all other Remote Provinces & Collonyes, New England and the Caribda Islands. And all other Hereditamts and Indowmts belonginge unto our Late Souvraigne of blessed memorye. Willing and Requiringe all his Maties Lege people to acknowledge their Alledgance And wth genr all consent & Applause pray God to bless Charles the Second, King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Virginia, New England, ye Caribda Islands. And soe God save Kinge Charles ye Second, Amen, Amen, Amen.

Recordatr primo die mensis febru. Anō. 1649, p. me Edm: Mathewe, Clic Cur."

During the next two years the fugitive Cavaliers poured by hundreds into Virginia. Col. Norwood and his companions were entertained<sup>(1)</sup> on the Eastern Shore by Col. Argall Yeardley, son of Sir George, and by Col. George Ludlow, who lived on "Temple-farm," at Wormeley's creek. One ship in 1649 brought over to Virginia three hundred Cavaliers,<sup>(2)</sup> yet when the Virginians negotiated the surrender, in 1651, with the Parliamentary Commissioners, it was Col. Ludlow, the host of Norwood, who took the chief part, it appears, in arranging the terms of the capitulation.<sup>(3)</sup> Ludlow and Yeardley were both councillors under the Commonwealth.

In Northampton, the people signed a paper, which ran as follows :

"The engagement tendered to ye Inhabitants of Northampton County Eleventh of March, 1651.

Wee whose names are subscribed doe hereby engage and promise to bee true & faithfull to ye Comonwealth of England, as it is now established without king or house of flords."

Beverley says that the surrender was effected by the Parliamentary Commissioners seizing a parcel of goods which belonged to two of the Council. Soon after this the people of Northampton met and elected a committee to draft "a protest" against the taxes imposed upon them. And this paper read as follows:

(1) Cooke. (2) Ib.

(3) George Ludlow, of Virginia, was a cousin of the regicide. Gen. Edmund Ludlow, who says: "This news [that of the surrender of the Barbadoes to the Parliament] being brought to Virginia they submitted also, where one Mr. George Ludlow, a relation of mine, served the Parliament in the like manner, as Colonel Middleford had one at the Barbadoes." Ludlow's "Memoir," p. 166.



The xxxth of March, Ano, 1652.

Wee whose names are und<sup>r</sup> written this daye made choyce of by the Inhabitants of Northampton Countie in Virginnia to give Informacons and In-structiōns to ye gent<sup>l</sup> Ellected Burgesses for this present Grand Assemblie (in relacon to such matters as conduce to our peace & saftie). And for ye Redresse of those agreevances wch (att p<sup>r</sup> sent) wee are capable & sensible of in our Countie of Northampton.

*I p<sup>r</sup> mis.* Wee the Inhabitants of Northampton Countie doe comphryne that from tyme to tyme (particular yeares past) wee have have submittēd & bine obedient unto the payant of publeq Taxacons. Butt after ye yeare 1647, since yt tyme wee Conceive & have found that ye taxes were very weightie. But in a more espetiall manner (und<sup>r</sup> favor) wee are very sensible of the Taxacon of forty six pounds of tobacco p. poll (this present yeare). And desire yt ye same bee taken off ye charge of ye Countie; farthermore wee alleadge that after 1647, wee did understand & suppose or Countie of Northampton to bee disioynted & sequestred from ye rest of Virginia. Therefore that Llawe weh requireth & injoyeth Taxacons from us To bee Arbitrarye & illegall: forasmuch as wee had ne ther sumons for Ellection of Burgesses nor voyce in their Assemblie (duringe the time aforesd) but only the Singul<sup>r</sup> Burgess in September, Ano. 1651. Wee conceive that wee may Lawfullie ptest ag<sup>t</sup> the proceedings in the Act of Assemblie for publick Taxacons wch have relacon to Northampton Countie since ye year 1647.

The Gent<sup>l</sup> who are (att p<sup>r</sup> sent) to speake in our behalfe can sufficiently declare what is necessary to bee expressed to this effect wch wee refer to them.

Our desire is that there may bee an Annual Choyce of Magistrates in Northampton. And, if our Countie maye not have ye p<sup>r</sup> privilege of a peculiar govt<sup>t</sup> & propriety (att present) granted wth in our p<sup>r</sup>cinets that then you Request and plead that all Causes, Suite or Tryalls (of what nature soev<sup>r</sup>) maye bee comenced, (for future tyme) determined in our s<sup>d</sup> Countie of Northampton.

3. If there bee a free & gen<sup>r</sup> all vote for a Governor wherein they shall Ellect Mr Richard Bennett Wee the inhabitants of Northampton Countie wth unanimous consent & plenary aprobacon Rend<sup>r</sup> our voyce for the s<sup>d</sup> Esq. Bennett.

The people doe further desire that ye Taxacon for ffortie six pounds of tobacco heead maye not bee collected by the Sheriffe (until answer of the questions from the Grand Assemblie nowe sumoned.)

Witness our handes subscribed the day & yeare afores<sup>d</sup>

Stephen Charlton

Wm Whittington

Lleyne Denwood

Jno Ellis

Jno Nuthall

Steph Horsey

Recordatr Decimo die Mense May, 1652, p. me Edm: Mathewe, Clic Cur.

Events the next few months, however, only aggravated the complaint. On the 13<sup>th</sup> June, 1652, Richard Husband, master of the ship "Hopeful Adventure" seized the ship of Mr. Walter Chiles, "who on January 24, 1651—2 had sett sayle with his



owne shipp" called the "Fame of Virginia," to Rotterdam and was "in the Road of Accomac" on the return to James City when the said Husband came up. Husband's pretext was that Chiles had no license from the Parliament and was bound with the cargo to Brazil. Chiles petitioned the Court of Northampton for relief, maintaining that the seizure was "contrary to y<sup>e</sup> peace of this countrey. And also cou<sup>t</sup>ty to y<sup>e</sup> agreem<sup>t</sup> made by y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> that were appointed by y<sup>e</sup> keep<sup>rs</sup> of the Libertyes of England and to y<sup>e</sup> damage of y<sup>e</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> tow<sup>e</sup> thousands pounds sterl."

The Court, thereupon, ordered Husband to restore the ship and cargo, the seizure of which was pronounced "contrary to the treaty with the Parliamentary Com<sup>rs</sup>." But Husband sailed away with his prize and the Court ordered such writings to be dispatched "as may be necessary to prosecute Husband before the Hon<sup>ble</sup> State of England."

The next year (in June 1653), Thomas Harmanson,<sup>1)</sup> aged 22 years and Dr. John Severne, aged 19, testified that some of the inhabitants of Northampton had met in Dr. George Hacke's<sup>2)</sup> old field where Capt. Tho. Johnson read them an order of Court, which caused Stephen Horsey to call the Com<sup>rs</sup> "a company of asses and villyans."

This was represented to the General Assembly as "a revolt from the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Parliam<sup>t</sup>" instigated by Stephen Horsey. And, thereupon, that body in July, 1653, appointed a committee to proceed to the Eastern Shore to deal out condign punishment to "delinquents there according to their demerits." At the same time "all subscribers of that writing called a protest" were disabled from bearing any office, including "Left. Col. Edmund Scarborough," who was charged with being "an assistant and instrument concerning the subscribing of the same." All this was done in disregard of "the humble petition of part of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of Northampton County," which denied the charge of revolt and declared that the disturbance in the County was due to the "rum<sup>r</sup> that a greate sume of money was to be raised" by the Commissioners "in-order to satisfye for a shipp taken hence

(1) An Act of Assembly naturalizing Thomas Harmanson, "a German born in the Dominion of Brandeburg but now an inhabitant in Northampton Co., professing the Protestant religion." Dated 24. Oct. 1684.—"Northampton Co. Records."

(2) George Hacke was born in 1623, "practitioner in Phisicke, a high German born in y<sup>e</sup> City of Collyne und<sup>r</sup> the Palatinate."—Ibid.





by Capt. Richard Husband and consigned by the Court unto Mr Walter Chiles.<sup>(1)</sup>

The order prohibiting the subscribers of the protest from bearing any office in this country and disabling Lt. Coll. Scarborough was reversed, 16 March, 1658.<sup>(2)</sup>

The existence, however, of an element of disaffection against the Parliament appears in another quarter. In Northumberland County, the Editor found the following:

21st Nov. 1653.

"*Whereas* Mrs. Mary Calvert hath confessed in Court that shee hath called ye States and ye keepers of ye liberty of England Rogues traytors and Rebels in Mr Nicholas Morris his house Shee saith at ye time of speaking such words Shee was in greate danger of her life beeing taken away by her husband & shee spoke those words to no other end but only to have some magistrate or officer to secure her from her husband the Court doth therefore order that ye sd Mrs. Calvert shall presently receive thirty stripes upon her shoulders for this her offence. Yet notwithstanding upon Mr Calvert's petition in behalfe of his wife the Court doth order that said Mr Calvert shall pay upon all demands to ye rest of ye County one Thousand poundes of Tobacco & caske for ye comiteing of ye corporal punishment to be inflicted upon his sd wife with charges of Court else execution."

When Richard Cromwell was proclaimed by the Privy Council, Major Joseph Croshaw,<sup>(3)</sup> who sat in the House of Burgesses from York County and was a Justice, showed signs of disaffection. In the York Co. records is the following:

"*Whereas* Joseph Croshaw hath disputed and questioned the present authority which was appointed and fixed by order of the Lords of the Councell of State This his presumption being & tending much to ye breach and detriment of the Peace of this our Colony I having seriously considered the dangerous consequences of such practices thought it meet and convenient to Suspend the said Croshaw from acting anything as formerly in relation to a Justice of Peace until such time that hee hath given a cleare testimony unto ye Court of the Contrary faile not hereof as you shall answear ye contrary at your perill Given under my hand this 16th of July 1759.

(1657) SAMUEL MATHEWES.

To ye Comrs of Yorke County  
Reade in Court 24 August  
1659 & yen Recorded  
the said Mair Croshaw being present.

Superscribed: To the worpl the Comrs of York County Court this

(1) See Northampton Co. Records and "Hening's Statutes."

(2) "Hening's Stat." i. 380.

(3) His daughter Unity, married Col. John West, son of Capt. John West, Lord Delaware's brother.



Mathews, the Governor was the old planter described by an early writer, "as a most deserving Commonwealth's man, who kept a good house, lived bravely and was a true lover of Virginia;" yet he had not hesitated when the King's star was in the ascendant "to banish and clap into prison" the Independents who congregated in Virginia.

After the resignation of Richard Cromwell and the death of Mathews, Sir William Berkeley was elected Governor by the Assembly. The extravagant claims of Beverley that Berkeley forthwith proclaimed Charles II and caused all process to be issued in his name has now been generally discredited. All parties in the Colony seem to have united in Berkeley's recall and it was enacted that "the supreme power of the Government of this country shall be resident in the Assembly and that *all writts issue in the name of the Grand Assembly of Virginia.*"

It was perfectly consonant with thought in Virginia during this period that Col. Richard Lee should be accounted in 1684, "faithful and useful to the interests of the Commonwealth," and at another time, should wait on King Charles at Breda and invite him over to Virginia.

In the York Records I found the names of Berkeley's Councillors and first after the name of Berkeley was the name of the so-called Roundhead, Ex-Governor Richard Bennett, one of the Parliamentary Commissioners.

Att a Quarter Court held att James City 27th of March, 1660:

Prest — Sr Wm Berkeley, Knt Governr

Mr Richard Bennett, Lt Coll John Walker,

Mr Thomas Pettus,<sup>(1)</sup> Lt Coll. George Reade,

Coll Henry Browne, Lt Coll. Edward Carter,

Coll. Francis Morrison.<sup>(2)</sup>

Esqres.

(1) His widow was Mrs. Mourning Pettus, who married Col. James Bray.

(2) According to depositions (recorded in Elizabeth City County Court 19 June, 1699) of Rachel Viscountess Dowager of Falkland, aged about 60 years, of Edward Morryson and the inhabitants of "B'pps Waltham," Col. Francis Morryson, was son of Sir Richard Morryson who had 1. Sir Henry, died. s. p. (2). Richard, who had Col. Charles who lived in Virginia, but died of the small-pox at Plymouth. (3) Francis left Henry his eldest son, at this time (1698) "Lt. Coll in ye Lord Cutts' regiment of foot guards." (4) Robert, (5) Fures (?) (6) a daughter who married Lord Falkland, father of Harry Lord Falkland, who married Rachel, the deponent.

A recorded extract, attested by Meredith Reynolds, curate, and Robert Harris, clerk, from the register book of B'pps Waltham, states



On the other hand, Croshaw the magistrate of York County, suspended by Matthews for contumacy in July, 1659, was sitting again in the House of Burgesses in March following, and on the Bench in April following

The Burgesses of York, mentioned in the levies, appear to have been chosen indiscriminately from all parties. The members from all the counties were chosen during this time, as before, from the County Bench; and in the York delegation we note that the royalist, Croshaw, sat side by side with the Quaker, Bushrod, who in his will several years later wanted "no common prayers" said at his grave.<sup>(1)</sup>

## [Burgesses' charges]

	Levy of 1657	[lb tobacco.]
Coll. George Reade .....		03000
Capt. Ralph Langley .....		03000
Mr John Page .....		01000
Mr Armiger Wade .....		02800

## Levy of 1658.

Mr Jerom Ham, wth ca .....	04730
Mair James Goodwin —4,300 : and ca. 400 .....	04730
Mr Robt Bourne wth ca .....	04730
Mr William Hay, wth ca .....	04730

## Levy of 1659.

Mr Nathaniel Bacon—2,090, ca. 150 .....	02240
Mair Joseph Croshaw—2,315, ca. 170 .....	02485
Mr W <sup>m</sup> Hay—2,315, ca. 170 .....	02485
Mr Tho. Bushrod—2,315, ca. 170 .....	02485

## Levy of 1660.

Coll. Calthorp—3000, ca. 249 .....	03240
Mr Bacon—4,555, ca. 364 .....	04919
Mr Baldry—4,500, ca. 360 .....	04860
Mair Croshaw—4,500, ca. 360 .....	04880
Mr Thos Bushrod, being returned Burgess—1,015 ; c. 80 .....	01095

King Charles II was proclaimed in England in May, 1660. But the following extract indicates that the restoration of his authority was recognized in Virginia in September, 1660, for the first time:

that Henry, son of Francis Morryson, "Late of B'pps Waltham in ye County of South'ton Esq." was born Oct. 21, 1669—Elizabeth City Co. Records.

(1) See Oct. No. of Quarterly.



By his Maeyes Governr and Capt. Generall of Virginia :

It is thought fitt & accordingly ordered for the speedy & better dispatch of all Affaires tending to the peace and welfare of this collony and the Inhabitanes yereof that all officers whatever within this Countrey doe remaine & continue wiyin their severall offices until furer Order to ye contrary.

And, forasmuch as it hay pleased Almighty God to Invest our most Gracious Sovereigne, Charles the Second, King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland In the dominions & just Rights of his Royall ffayer of Ever Sacred Memory. These are, therefore, In his Matyes Name strictly to charge and command you and every of you fforthwiy to cause the said King to be proclaimed in every of ye respective Counties and that all Writts and warrants from henceforth Issue in his Maiestyes name Hereof faile not as you will answearye contrary at yo<sup>r</sup> uttermost perill. Given at James Citty under my hand this 29<sup>th</sup> of Septembr , sixteen hundred and sixty.

WILLIAM BERKELEY.

To the Sherr and other cheife officers of York County.

Recr 20, Octobr 1660.

It took time then to get news from England, and it is certain that the fact of Charles' "return to his own" was not known in Virginia till the date of the above proclamation.

The Colony had been the asyln of many fugitive loyalists, and doubtless the people had become heartily tired of the unsettled state of things. Therefore, Col. Claiborne, the Secretary of State, was "fetched" in haste from West Point where he resided, and at Jamestown, music, drinking, and the firing of guns were the order of the day. This is the evidence of the York Co. levy for 1660 :

'To Edward Ramsey presst to fetch Col. Claiborne . . . . .	00100
To Jno. Petee, p his Boat for Coll <sup>o</sup> Claiborne . . . . .	00100
Att the proclaiming of his sacred Maisty :	
To ye Ho <sup>ble</sup> Govnr p a barrell powdr , 112 <sup>lb</sup> . . . . .	00996
To Capt ffox, six cases of drams . . . . .	00900
To Capt ffox for his great gunnes . . . . .	00500
To Mr Philip Malory <sup>(1)</sup> . . . . .	00500
To ye trumpeters . . . . .	00800
To Mr Hansford, 176 Gallons Sydr at 15 & 35 gall. at 20, caske 264 . . . . .	03604

(1) A prominent divine in the Colony who officiated as minister at the last two assemblies. "Henning's Stats."

His wife was Catherine Mallory sister of William, Thomas and Henry Batt, sons of Robert Batt, Vice-Master of University College, Oxford, who were also residents of the Colony.

In a grant dated April 20, 1668, to Thomas and Henry, Batt, sons of





## THE OHIO COMPANY.

BY KATE MASON ROWLAND.

The Ohio Company presented a petition in 1748, to George II: "John Hanbury of London in behalf of himself and Thomas Lee, etc, Thomas Nelson, etc., [titles and offices given in each case] Col. Cresap, Col. William Thornton, William Nimmo, Daniel Cresap, John Carlyle, Lawrence Washington, Augustine Washington, George Fairfax, Jacob Giles, Nathaniel Chapman and Joseph Woodrup, for settling the countries on the Ohio and extending the British trade beyond the mountains on the western confines of Virginia." A royal instruction was given the Governor of Virginia to grant the petitioners half a million of acres within the bounds of the colony, two hundred thousand of which to be located at once. This portion was to be held ten years free of quit-rent provided the Company put there one hundred families within seven years, and built a fort to protect them. They agreed to do this, and sent to London for a cargo suited to the Indian trade which was to arrive in November, 1749.

Other members of the Company, who entered it later than the date of the petition were Governor Dinwiddie, George Washington, George Mason, John Mercer of "Marlboro'" and his three sons, George, James, and John Francis Mercer, Richard Lee of "Lee Hall," Thomas Ludwell Lee, Philip Ludwell Lee, Robert Carter of "Nomini," Col. John Tayloe of "Mount Airy," Gawin Corbin, the Rev. James Scott and Lomax.

Robert Batt, appear among the headrights—Roger Malory, Philip Malory, Nathaniel Malory, Sen., Nathaniel Malory, Jr., William Malory, Thomas Malory and Elizabeth Malory. On July 24, 1660, certificate was granted by York Court to "Mr. Roger Malory, for the use of Mr Philip Malory," for 750 acres due on account of 15 headrights.

This doubtless indicates that Roger and Philip were brothers. The records of Elizabeth City, May 2, 1693, show that Ann Malory, (daughter of Thomas Wythe, Sen.), wife of William Malory appointed her "father-in-law," Capt. Roger Malory of King and Queen her Attorney to relinquish her dower to certain lands. The son of William Malory was Francis Malory or Mallory, from whom the family in Virginia of that name is descended.



In the *Maryland Gazette*, May 19, 1763, notice is given of a meeting of the Company to take place at Stafford Court House on Potomac Creek, the first Monday in July next; signed George Mercer. He was afterward sent to England as agent of the Ohio Company, and most of the papers relating to its affairs were to be found in the Mercer family. George Mason was also prominent in the Company, receiving supplies for the settlers and forwarding them, attending to the surveying of the land, under the Virginia government, and calling meetings of the members for business purposes. He labored also in the Assembly to secure the rights of the Company after the Revolution.

In *Sparks' Washington*, Vol. II., Appendix VI., is an account of the Ohio Company, taken from the papers of Charles Fenton Mercer, a son of James Mercer. Mr. John Dick of Fredericksburg married a Miss <sup>Mary</sup>Roy, sister of Ann Roy, second wife of John Mercer of "Marlboro." They had two daughters, one of whom married her cousin, James Mercer, and the other married Sir John Peyton, who is mentioned by Burke as having settled and married in Virginia. Captain Charles Dick had charge of the manufactory of arms established at Fredericksburg in July, 1775. Charles Fenton Mercer was a member of Congress from Virginia, for many years. He was much interested in the American Colonization Society, and his portrait was painted for and presented to the Pennsylvania Colonization Society in 1841. He made his home during the latter part of his life with the family of his niece, who had married the Rev. John Page McGuire, and at "Howard" (the Episcopal High School near Alexandria of which the Rev. Mr. McGuire was the principal). Mr. Mercer died May 4th, 1858, at the age of eighty. He had in his possession at this time, and left them with the family at "Howard," one or two trunks full of papers inherited from his father, many of them being of public interest as relating to the Ohio Company, and others of more or less value as Colonial and Revolutionary documents and correspondence. On the outbreak of the War between the States, in 1861, Mr. McGuire and his family left their home, when Alexandria was occupied by Federal troops, and took refuge in the Confederate lines. United States soldiers were soon stationed near the Theological Seminary and High School, and "Howard" was converted into a temporary hospital. The trunks of old papers which Mr. McGuire had been forced to leave in the house (with much else



of value) were soon broken open, and their contents in part thrown upon the camp fires. Fortunately this destruction was arrested by one or two of these men who, knowing the pecuniary value of the yellow manuscripts to the autograph collector and historian, secured the remaining portion. A shoe-box full of them was carried away by a Federal soldier and sold to a dealer in such wares, living in the Mohawk Valley, New York, who paid fifty dollars for the lot, and, through him, doubtless, they have found their way since into the collections of autograph seekers throughout the country.

The late Mr. Morven Jones of Utica, New York, a member of the Historical Society of that place, rescued a number of the Mercer papers and took them home with him. According to his own account he advertised in a *Philadelphia* paper for members of the Mercer family, but receiving no reply, he sold most of the manuscripts in his possession to a gentleman in Pennsylvania, who proposed to write the history of the Ohio Company, and with the money received for them, took a trip to Europe! Making the acquaintance by letter, some years later, of one of the Mercer family, Mr. Jones presented this gentleman with two or three specimens of the papers of his ancestors. The persons to whom these manuscripts originally belonged, their rightful owners, the family of the late Rev. John Page McGuire, have never recovered one of them, and it is only within recent years that they knew anything of their fate.

Mr. Morven Jones gave the following list of the papers sold by him, and others which he had seen in the Mohawk Valley in 1880. Of the latter he only examined one bundle. There were a great many more of which no list was taken.

#### Mercer Papers.

A bundle of letters and papers in the hand-writing of John, George and James Mercer—Journals, Records of the meetings of the Ohio Company. George Mercer's letters from England (one of these made fifty foolscap pages when copied.)

Extensive journals of Christopher Gist.

Charles Dick's pocket-book diary from 1778, June 5<sup>th</sup> to 1780, April 25th.

Letter—H. Dawson to James Mercer, 1773.

“ Wm. Maitland to James Mercer, 1774.

“ Gabriel Jones to Js. Mercer, Aug. 19, 1776.

“ Henry Bradford “ “ 1780.



“ John Willis to “ “ 1781.

“ Robert Jones to Charles Dick, 1783.

“ John Hough to James Mercer, 1790.

Hon. Ralph Wormeley in account with George Mercer, 1766—1774, with memorandum written and signed by each.

A bill in equity addressed to Governor Dinwiddie—six pages folio—Grant vs. Steptoe *et ux* probably in the handwriting of John Mercer.

Release dated Nov. 5, 1759, from George Mercer and James Mercer to John Tayloe and Presley Thornton, reciting a conveyance by John Mercer and Ann his wife to said George and James, dated 1759, of large tracts of land in various counties of Virginia and fifty shares, etc.

Letter from John Mercer to “Dear Jemmy” (James Mercer) July 17, 1768, three full, fine pages.

Letter from Joseph Wharton to Hon. James Mercer, dated Philadelphia, October 19, 1779, relating to an application to General Washington in behalf of George Mercer, that the latter might return to America and enjoy his estate, etc. (Very interesting letter.)

Letter from John Mercer to James Mercer, August, 1762.

Statement of account between John Mercer and Carlyle and Dalton, March 1st, 1763.

Letter from Richard Parker to James Mercer, Oct. 2nd, 1774.

Certified copy of lease, dated 1767, from Lord Fairfax to Benjamin Rutherford, 529 acres in Hampshire County, Va.

Letter of George Mason, (or perhaps more than one.)

These are all the papers belonging to the eighteenth century. There were others of a later date not set down here. The following letter from George Mercer to the Ohio Company was one of those given by Mr. Morven Jones to Mr. William R. Mercer. Extracts from it are published in the biography of George Mason.

London, November 21st, 1767.

Gentlemen:

The circumstance of establishing new governments in America, which I mentioned in my last letter, is now no longer a secret. Thursday last and the two preceding days, the Board of Trade were entirely employed in examinations on that subject. Among others I was called upon and interrogated very particu-





Early, as to the practicability, necessity, use, advantage to Great Britain, expense, etc., etc., etc. of such establishments. I found my answers to these questions were very agreeable to the new adventurers, and I hope to their lordships. I took an opportunity in the course of my examination, to mention the disappointments of the Ohio Company, to show the use and necessity of their scheme of settlement, and made the petitioners for the new governments acknowledge, they were convinced it was the best, if not the only, communication they could have for transporting any goods from Great Britain to the countries they proposed to settle. An officer, who was in the Illinois country twelve months and who went up the Mississippi with the troops, declared that, under the most favorable circumstances, he believed it impossible to go from Orleans to Fort Chartres, where he was and where the settlement is proposed, up the Mississippi, under three months; that he had been himself four in accomplishing it, and had at times, more than half the soldiers complaining, and really worn out with fatigue. He told their lordships at the same time, that expresses, etc., had arrived there twice or thrice in eight and ten days from Fort Pitt. This declaration was much in favor of the Company, as I understand the Illinois will be settled and formed as separate governments at all events, as they find it the only method to procure the Indian trade on that quarter. I took the liberty to remark to their lordships, that from the first report of settlements being intended on that quarter, and from the beginning of my application, I had not only as my private conversation and opinion, but in every memorial I had the honor to present, pointed out that communication as absolutely necessary to be used, being the most practicable and cheapest, and that it must be the door to all the new acquired countries of Indians and these in amity formerly with us, and at the same time I thought it hard treatment to the Ohio Company, that a set of gentlemen just informed of the fertility of that world, should be allowed to settle it, and have all the advantages which the first execution of a settlement there must at first enjoy over a later one, while the Ohio Company were restrained from what they esteemed a right, and for which they had paid very heavily, while these adventurers acknowledge themselves, not only indebted to the discoveries made at the expense of the Company for part of their information, but for the passage they had, at a great expense too, opened



for them through the mountains, as they should always use the Company's road to convey everything and their settlers to their government. Indeed, I complained as much as I thought I dared to do, of the delays the Company had met with, and especially in the last reference of their claim to the Governor of Virginia. I told them I was prepared with every proof he can possibly send a copy of, and could tell them more of my own knowledge than the Governor could write them, but, even without considering our former claim, I could hope we might be put on a footing with other new petitioners, and, as they acknowledged they must use the communication the Company had made for them, I should scarce imagine they would injure the Company's interest so far as not to allow them to begin their settlements at the same time with the new Adventurers. I was told the Company's affairs were discharged from their consideration, and that they could not resume any care or debate upon them without orders from the King. I immediately determined to put in a memorial to the King setting forth the facts I have here stated, and have accordingly prepared one which I shall present on Thursday next when I am told there will be a Council, and I have not the least doubt in my mind but it will be immediately referred to the Lords of Trade, and I think it is as clear to me the Company's claim will be allowed without waiting for the Governor's report, though I would not permit myself to think the Company will be less assiduous in endeavoring to procure that as soon as possible, for it is mere opinion I speak upon, and no one's judgment is infallible. The Governor's report I am sure cannot hurt, if the business should be done before it arrives, but if they determine to wait for it, I believe you will agree no time should be lost in sending it over. I am willing to save all I can for the Company, and have really been so hurried about their business lately that I have not had time to copy my memorial to send you.

A question has been put to me, which, as [I] was neither authorized or prepared to answer fully, I did evasively. I was asked if the Company would establish a government on the Ohio at their own expense. I replied that they only asked what they had a very long claim to, which I hoped they would obtain, and, afterwards I believed I might venture to say on proper encouragement, the Company would do everything in their power for the public good, and certainly were as capable of an extensive undertaking as any of the new petitioners.



I am told, I think from authority, that the government will give up the expense and management of the Indians and the trade to several Provinces. I was examined on this subject by the Lords of Trade, and could scarcely believe the information I had there of the annual expense; indeed I should not have credited it had been less authenticated, for the annual expense I am told, is near if not about £100,000 to the crown. God knows whether the poor savages get it.

I shall write you again so soon as I know the success of my memorial. Permit me to assure you I am with great regard and esteem, Gentlemen,

Your obliged and obedient humble servant,

Geo MERCER.

---

PRINCESS ANNE COUNTY MARRIAGE BONDS.<sup>(1)</sup>

BY EDWARD W. JAMES.

August 27 <sup>th</sup> 1751	Thos Keeling with Mrs Elizabeth Lovett	
Teste		Thomas Keeling
	Anthony Lawson	George Weblin
June 5 <sup>th</sup> 1753	Joseph White with Mary Keeling daughter of Capt Wm Keeling	
		Joseph White
		Lem. Cornick
June 8 <sup>th</sup>	Richard Scott with Tabby Barker	
Teste		Rica Scott
	Fran Thorow Land	John Scott
January 8 <sup>th</sup> 1754	William Moseley with Marg Land	
		Will <sup>m</sup> Moseley
		Chris <sup>r</sup> Moseley
January 23 <sup>d</sup>	Thomat Griffin with Elinor Aires	
Teste		Thomas Griffin
	Arthur Sayer	Sam <sup>l</sup> Griffin

---

(1) This list, which indicates those who made their mark, supplies further proof of the claim made in respect to York County, of the wide diffusion of knowledge in the Colony. I have found since, that several of those in York Co., who were represented as making their marks were free Negroes.—Editor. (See No. 1 of the Quarterly.)



April 8<sup>th</sup> William Keeling with Frances Pallet daughter of  
Matth<sup>w</sup> Pallet

Teste William Keeling  
Arth Sayer Matt<sup>w</sup> Pallet

May 11<sup>th</sup> Nath<sup>l</sup> Newton with Mrs. Anne Ellegood widow of  
Col Jacob Ellegood

Teste Natha Newton  
Arth Sayer Anthy Lawson

May 22<sup>nd</sup> Job Gasking with Mrs Sarah Jacob

Teste Job Gasking  
Arth Sayer Charles Gasking

July 1<sup>st</sup> with Harper with Prudence Williamson

Teste William Harper  
Arth Sayer John Harper Jun

Dec 11<sup>th</sup> 1759 John Munden with Amy Gorato

Teste John Munden  
Arth Sayer his  
Epafradirus M Munden  
mark

Oct 19<sup>th</sup> 1761 William Withers with Miss Priscilla Wright

Wm Withers  
Anthy Walke Jr

November 3<sup>d</sup> Matthew Phripp Gent with Miss Hannah Moseley

Teste Matt Phripp  
Lemuel Newton Sam<sup>l</sup> Tenant

Nov 16<sup>th</sup> Hillary Moseley with Miss Mary Murry

Hillary Moseley  
Tally Moseley

Nov 12<sup>th</sup> Henry Woodhouse with Miss Aillid Cornick

Henry Woodhouse  
John Pallet

Dec 3<sup>d</sup> John Nicholson with Mary Dyson

Teste John Nicholson  
Lemuel Newton Philip Disen

Dec 3<sup>d</sup> John Scott with Bridget Murray

John Scott  
Walter Scott

1762 Peter Singleton with Margaret Sayer

Teste Peter Singleton  
And<sup>w</sup> Stewart Anthony Blamire





## Robt Ballard

Feb'y 18<sup>th</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Cason with Miss Mary Smith

Teste William Cason

Robt Ballard Sam<sup>l</sup> TenantApril 3<sup>d</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Weblin with Frances Hopkins

Teste William Weblin

Walter Lyon Jonathan Hopkins

Lemuel Newton

April 9<sup>th</sup> John Smith with Eliz<sup>th</sup> Harper

Teste Jno Smith

Lemuel Newton Jno Hancock

April 10<sup>th</sup> Thomas Wiles with Mary Carraway

Teste Thomas Wiles

Lemuel Newton James Carraway

Charles Williamson

May 31<sup>st</sup> John Minson with Mary Jones

Teste John Minson

Lemuel Newton Robert Jones

June 23<sup>d</sup> Capt James Kempe with Miss Frances Shephends

Teste James Kempe

Lem<sup>l</sup> Newton Walter LyonJuly 26<sup>th</sup> Lemuel Roberts with Elizabeth Hutchings

Teste Lemuel Roberts Jr

Lemuel Newton Samuel Boush Sr

Aug 21<sup>st</sup> David Etheredge with Mary Whitehurst

Teste David X Etheredge

Lemuel Newton his

Charles X Norris

mark

Aug 26<sup>th</sup> Adam Thorowgood with Miss Betty Nicholson

Teste Adam Thorowgood

Lem<sup>l</sup> Newton James KempeAug 27<sup>th</sup> Capt William Haynes with Mrs Eliz<sup>a</sup> Land

Teste William Haynes

Lemuel Newton W Moseley

Sept 1<sup>st</sup> Joshua Haynes with Miss Argent Huggens

Teste Joshua Haynes

Lemuel Newton Robt Huggins

Sept 15<sup>th</sup> John Phripp with Mary Anne Walke

John Phripp Jun

Lemuel Newton



- Nov 10<sup>th</sup> Edward Moseley with Miss Ann Lovett  
 Teste Edward Moseley  
 Lemuel Newton Charles Gasking
- Nov 20<sup>th</sup> James Woodhouse with Frances Snaile  
 Teste James Woodhouse  
 And<sup>w</sup> Stewart Smith Sheperd
- Dec 18<sup>th</sup> Thomas Hunter with Miss Peggy Thorowgood  
 Teste Tho<sup>s</sup> Hunter  
 Lemuel Newton John Thorowgood
- Dec 29<sup>th</sup> Tully Moseley with Mrs Abia Wiles  
 Teste Tully Moseley  
 Lemuel Newton Jonathan Hopkins
- April 2<sup>nd</sup> 1763 James Hearn with Sally Cartwright  
 Teste James Hearn  
 Lem<sup>l</sup> Newton W Nimmo<sup>d</sup>
- Aug 11<sup>th</sup> John Barrett with Miss Blandinah Moseley  
 Teste John Barrett  
 Lemuel Newton Robert Moseley
- Sept 7<sup>th</sup> 1763 Johnson Nimmo with Miss Ann Woodhouse  
 Teste Johnson Nimmo  
 Lemuel Newton Geo Jamison
- Nov 11<sup>th</sup> James Hunter Jr with Miss Frances Moseley  
 Teste James Hunter Jr  
 Lemuel Newton Tully Moseley
- Dec 8<sup>th</sup> Caleb Ward with Miss Sarah Stripes  
 Teste Caleb Ward  
 his  
 Lem<sup>l</sup> Newton James I Mason  
 mark
- Feb 8<sup>th</sup> 1764 John Taner with Miss Mary Lamount  
 John Taner  
 Henry Lamount
- Feb 16<sup>th</sup> Anthony Blamire with Miss Molly Kempe  
 Anthony Blamire  
 Lem<sup>l</sup> Newton
- March 10<sup>th</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Absolum with Miss Mary Sparks  
 his  
 Teste W<sup>m</sup> X Absolum  
 mark  
 Lem<sup>l</sup> Newton Charles Hill



- March 24 Willoughby Weblin with Frances Matthias  
 Teste Willoughby Weblin  
 Anthy Lawson, Alex<sup>r</sup> Poole
- April 24<sup>th</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Willaroy with Eliza<sup>a</sup> Veal  
 Teste his  
 his William X Willaroy  
 James X Anderson mark  
 mark
- April 25<sup>th</sup> Capt William Keeling with Miss Ann Wishart  
 Teste Will<sup>m</sup> Keeling  
 Maximilian Boush Lem<sup>t</sup> Newton  
 W<sup>m</sup> Thorowgood
- May 14<sup>th</sup> Jesse Holstead [The ladys name is effaced.]  
 Teste Jesse Holstead  
 Lem<sup>t</sup> Newton Jonathan Jackson
- May 25<sup>th</sup> John Shipp with Mrs Mary Henley  
 Teste John Shipp  
 Lem<sup>t</sup> Newton John Stone Jr  
 John Lovett
- Aug 13<sup>th</sup> Joseph Holstead with Mary Wicker  
 Teste Joseph Holstead  
 Jno Ackiss Jno Wicker
- Sept 12<sup>th</sup> John Denney with Ann Consauloo  
 Teste John Denney  
 Charles Lawson his  
 Andrew X Consauloo  
 mark
- Sept 26<sup>th</sup> John Warden with Mary Shearwood  
 Teste his  
 John X Ward  
 mark
- Teste John Snaile  
 his  
 William X Ashby  
 mark
- Oct 25<sup>th</sup> Capt Christopher Wright with Elizabeth Hunter  
 Teste Christopher Wright  
 Rob<sup>t</sup> Ballard Peter Singleton



PEDIGREE OF A REPRESENTATIVE VIRGINIA  
PLANTER,

EDWARD DIGGES, ESQ.

*Addenda—By the Editor.*

Further investigation shows that, when Elizabeth, wife of Edward Digges, died, there were only three children, out of the thirteen mentioned on his tombstone, surviving in 1691. Only one of the dead children had a living descendant. This was Mary (1655—1691), who m. Capt. Francis Page and left a daughter Elizabeth. A son living in 1692, not hitherto known, was Edward Digges. On November 24, 1691, Capt. Francis Page, in behalf of his daughter, Elizabeth Page, "as legally representing her deceased mother, Mary, ye daughter of the said Mrs Elizabeth Digges, petitioned ye Court for a division of Mrs. Digges' estate," which was ordered. Accordingly on the 10th December, 1691, Joseph Ring, Thomas Barber and Martin Gardiner reported the division, and the inventory was entered in the York records, August 24, 1692. It amounted to £1 10s. 18. 10. The rooms, enumerated as furnished with goods at the Manor house, were the "hall parlor," "ye low passage," "yellow roome," "the large roome against ye yellow roome," "ye back roome against ye large roome," "the red roome," "the garretts," "the back, roome," "the sellar," "the kitching."

In addition to the "Manor plantation," there were the "Indian feild Quarter," "new-ground Quarter," and the "house Quarter."

Among the items of personalty were 108 slaves :

	£.	s.	d.
"A peell of ould small Bookes att . . . . .	002	10	00
one large Bible . . . . .	001	00	00
other ould large bookes att . . . . .	001	10	00
8: goold mourning Rings, and one old bodkin . . . . .	004	10	00
1: Diamond Ring & a small stone Ring . . . . .	020	00	00
1: peell of Sea pearle . . . . .	000	10	00
251 Ounces of plate att 5 <sup>s</sup> p oz: is . . . . .	062	15	00
1: Imbrodred Couch att . . . . .	002	00	00
2: Turkey worke Carpetts att . . . . .	002	00	00
9: Turkey worke Chaires att . . . . .	001	10	00
1: Couch ditto att . . . . .	000	10	00
6: pictures att . . . . .	000	10	00





36: Damaske napkins att.....	001-10-00
2: Ditto Tables Cloaths and Cloath for twenty Nap- kins.....	008-00-00
4: ould Chaires with silke coverings att.....	001-15-00
1: Cloath bed with Curtaines and Vallanes lined { w <sup>th</sup> yellow silke, a silke counterpane } { teasters & head piece & one Calileo Quilt. }	012-00-00

The papers in a suit in the Chancery District Court of Williamsburg, 1818, show that Robert Saunders was in error in stating that Cole Diggs, son of Dudley, the lawyer of the Revolution, left a daughter named Lucy Armistead Digges. He left a widow Mary, whom Mrs. Ann G. Parker<sup>(1)</sup> wrote was an Allen of James City. Cole Digges died, about 1788, and left a son who died in infancy and two daughters, Martha who married John Goodall, and Elizabeth, who married Roseow Cole. The executors of Cole Digges' will were John Brown, Julius Allen and John Pierce.

Lucy Armistead Digges was the only daughter of Cole Digges who married Martha Walker, sister of Col. William Walker—(Judge R. L. Henley MS.) This Cole Digges must have been Cole Digges, son of Col. Edward Digges of Bellfield, who died in 1777.

Papers in a chancery suit (1809) show that William Walker was admr. *de bonis non* with the will annexed of Hon. William Norvell dec'd, whose will was executed 28 Sept., 1802. By this will all the testator's slaves were to be free, and the half of the residue after deducting £300 for the education of Armistead N. Lightfoot, a son of William Lightfoot, was given to three of his other children Catherine, [who m. Richardson Henley], Elizabeth, [who m. Wm. B. Taylor] and George Benskin, Justice of James City Co., who died in 1834, s. p. There were three other children of William Lightfoot of James City, Susan G., who m. James T. Farthing, Mary C., who m. Daniel P. Hankins and another unknown. Armistead N. was dead in 1834, leaving Lucy A., William, and John, then infants. But no descendants of William Lightfoot of the Lightfoot name are (1893) living.

The pedigree of Dr. Henry Power, referred to in note 67, is headed: "The Honourable Cole Diggs, Esq<sup>r</sup> These

(1) Lately deceased, gr. dau of Dudley Digges of the Revolution.



Present." At the bottom of the paper are the words "Inclosed is an account of Doctor Henry Power, my wife's Father, his pedigree."

The pedigree is as follows:

JOHN POWER ye 2 sonne, came into England. He married The Daughter of Sir Thomas Wanman of Thornton Kt in Oxfordshire and had issue:

THOMAS<sup>2</sup> of Thornton Kt ye heire to his \* \* \* married The Daughter of Sr John Trasir Kt and had issue.

GEORGE<sup>3</sup> of Thornton Kt married The Daughter of Sr William Throgmorton and had issue:

WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> of Thornton Kt married The Daughter of Sir Thomas Sherley Kt and had issue:

JOHN<sup>5</sup> of Thornton Kt married The Daughter of Sr John Suovell Kt and had issue 1. Thomas<sup>6</sup> 2. Robert<sup>6</sup> "Ye 2 sonne Dyed Embassabour in Venice."

THOMAS<sup>6</sup> of Thornton, Esq., married The Daughter Sir John Conesbye, Kt and had issue:

WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> of Thornton, Esq., married The Daughter of Sir John Sanfield Kt and had issue:

THOMAS<sup>8</sup> of Thornton, Esq., married The Daughter of Sir Wm. Grounston, Kt and had issue: 1. John<sup>9</sup> of Thornton. 2. Robert<sup>9</sup>

JOHN<sup>9</sup> of Thornton, Esq., married The Daughter of Sir Thomas Preston, Kt and had issue:

SIR JOHN<sup>10</sup> of Thornton Kt married The Daughter of Sr Thomas Nevill Kt and had issue:

SIR WILLIAM<sup>11</sup> of Thornton, Kt married The Daughter of Sir John Tably, Kt and had issue 1. Sir John<sup>12</sup> of Thornton 2. Robert<sup>12</sup>

ROBERT<sup>12</sup> ye sd sonne, went into Yorkshire, married The Daughter of Sir John Mossington, Kt and had issue:

ROBERT<sup>13</sup> of Mossington, Esq., married The Daughter of Fairfax of Shelton, Esq. and had issue:

FRANCIS<sup>14</sup> of Mossington, Esq., married The Daughter of Boswell of Newhall, Esq. and had issue:

i. —<sup>15</sup> [name unknown] who had (i), Francis, <sup>16</sup> the eldest sonne consumed all his land and no issue. (2), Robert <sup>16</sup> ye 2<sup>d</sup> sonne servant to ye Generall, the Lord Saiville.

ii. JOHN<sup>15</sup> ye 2 \* \* \* Trinity College in Cambridge and Dr of Divinity.

iii. WILLIAM<sup>15</sup> ye 3<sup>d</sup> sonne married——and had issue:

WILLIAM<sup>16</sup> ye eldest sonne \* \* \* of Divinity, married——and had issue (1), Hotham<sup>17</sup> who died in his minority (2), William<sup>17</sup> 2 sonne, Bachelour of Divinity Fellow Xts College in Cambridge lived unmarried. (3), Thomas<sup>17</sup> who lived unmarried. (4) John<sup>17</sup> Spanish Merchant, married The Daughter of *M. E. Jennings* of Kendall." [but probably



*Mr. Jennings of Kendall—the paper I have being a copy of the original.]*

JOHN 17 [Father of Henry Power of Virginia—Editor.]

The paper gives also the descent of the collateral branch of the Lord Powers of Remaine, as well as the descendants of Sir John 12 of Thorton, and other branches.

Elizabeth Digges (viii, issue of Col. Edward and Elizabeth Digges) m. in 1772, Dr. Thomas Powell of Spottsylvania Co. (Oct. *Quarterly, Stanard's Notes*).

p. 93. "Francis, m. John Lyne." It should be Francis, m. Col. John Syme, the younger, son of Col. John Syme, whose widow m. the father of Patrick Henry. Their daughter, Margaret Isabell, m. Mr. Goddin, a brother to Mr. Wellington Goddin, late of Richmond, whose son Charles is Clerk of the Chancery Court of the City of Richmond. The Mr. Hogue, mentioned in the note, must also have been a daughter of Frances Digges Syme. (MS. Georgella Digges.)

Chilham Castle, Kent, was built by Sir Dudley Digges *temp.* Charles I. Over the entrance is "The Lord is my house of defence and my Castle, Dudley Digges—Mary Kempe." The tomb of Sir Dudley is in Chilham Church. In "Portraits and Characters," and Brown's "Genesis of the United States" is a likeness of Sir Dudley; and there is a view of Chilham in "Beauties of England and Wales"—Volume on Kent.

Stanard writes: "I think you might say more about Gov. Edward Digges, as the resolution of the Burgesses *Hen. Stats.* I, 388 bottom of page, that he continued a member of Council after 1660, became Auditor General (as I wrote you) and was sent again agent to England, about 1663 (for which, see Neill's *Va. Carolorum*.) "Gov. Edward Digges was member of the Council from before 1670, to death, and served as Auditor General about June 1670. (General Court Record in *Va. Hist. Society, Sainsbury Abstracts*). Gov. Wm. Digges appointed Justice for York 1671, and burgess for York, 1674. Colonel Dudley Digges was appointed member of the Council, 1698, and Auditor and Surveyor General, 1705. (*Sainsbury Abstracts*).

"Cole Digges was burgess 1718. (and doubtless other years); appointed member of the Council 1719. (*Sainsbury Abstracts*).

"Edward Digges member of House of the Burgesses 1736, 1744, 1748, 1751, and doubtless other years. Dudley D. member of the House of Burgesses from York, 1752—1774 continuously,



of the Conventions of 1775 and 1776, of the Committees of Safety and Correspondence and of State Council, 1776—1780, and perhaps later [The Council Journal would show] Wm. Digges, member of York Co. Committee of Safety, 1774—5, of Conventions of 1775 and 1776, from York, and of the House of Delegates, 1790—91 and 1802—1805, from Warwick. Colonel William Digges lived at Bellfield, 1787. (*Gazette*).

“In 1771, Wm. Digges advertised in the *Gazette*, warning against shooting or hunting on his plantation of “Newport News,” lying in the Counties of Elizabeth City and Warwick. Wm. D. (of Denbigh) was burgess for Warwick, 1752—1769, inclusive. Cole D. member of the House of Delegates, from Warwick, 1778, 1780, 1784 (and perhaps other years) and Convention of 1788. Cole D. was member of the House of Delegates from Warwick, 1777, and died that year.

“Cole D. of King Wm. Co. was a lieutenant in Bland’s Dragoons in Revolution and lived in Richmond in 1807, (Newspaper). Cole D. was appointed Major of Va. Cavalry in Rev. Army, 1781. (Calendar). Edward Digges was Captain of Artillery in State Line. (Papers in Land Office). Edward and Thomas D. were Justices of Fauquier, 1787. Edward D., Jr., appointed Justice of Fauquier, 1804.

“Wm Digges, vestryman Bristol Parish, Prince George, 1778. Col. Samuel Digges of Matthews, died June 18<sup>th</sup> 1847, aged 53, long a Justice and member of the Legislature (*Enquirer*). Samuel D. member of the House of Delegates from Mathews, 1823, ’25, ’26 and ’27, 1840, 1841 (and perhaps other years). Martha Burwell Digges, married 1808, John Goodall of Williamsburg, and died Sept. 20<sup>th</sup> 1822, where she is described as wife of “Captain John Goodall, U. S. A.” (Newspapers).

The Faculty Book of William and Mary shows that Cole Digges and Mathew Hubbard were in 1756, expelled from the College of William and Mary “not only for v<sup>ic</sup> remarkable Idleness and bad Behaviour in general, but particularly for whipping y<sup>e</sup> little Boys in y<sup>e</sup> Grammar School, for obstinacy & Disrespect to y<sup>e</sup> Grammar Master, & refusing to answer before y<sup>e</sup> President & Masters y<sup>e</sup> complaint made ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>m</sup>” Was this Cole Digges, the son of Col. Edward Digges, b. Oct. 11, 1744? Boys were admitted into the Junior class of the Grammar School at a very early age. Judge John Tyler was only seven years of age when he entered in 1754, on Mrs. Bray’s foundation.





Mr. Henry H. Goldsborough of Baltimore, writes:

"Henry Sewell of London, Eng., married Jane Löwe of Denby, England, dau. of Vincent Lowe and Ann Cavendish. By her he had one son, Nicholas, and four daughters. 1. Elizabeth, who married 1<sup>st</sup> Dr. Jesse Wharton, and 2<sup>d</sup> William Digges, 2. Mary. 3. Ann. 4. Jane, born shortly after death of Henry, her father. Mrs. Jane Sewall intermarried with Charles Calvert, 3<sup>rd</sup> Lord Baltimore and 4<sup>th</sup> Lord Proprietor.; Henry Sewall was provincial Secretary from August 20, 1661. to the time of his death, which happened April, 1665."

Note 67. Edward Folllott, son of John of Nanton, Co. Worcester, militis Hart Hall, matric 13 April 1631, aged 12; B. C. L. 24 Nov., 1632 incorporated at Cambridge, 1635; rector of Alderton, Northants, 1634, until sequestered by the parliamentary committee; his father knighted 10 June, 1603 (Foster's "Oxford Matriculations"). Henry Folllott, brother to this Sir John Folllott, was created, in 1619, Baron Folllott of Ballyshannon, Co. of Donegal.

Edward Folllott of Virginia was minister of Marston Parish and of Hampton Parish, and was in Virginia before 1660 (York Records).



## JOURNAL OF THE MEETINGS

OF THE PRESIDENT AND MASTERS OF WILLIAM AND MARY  
COLLEGE.

[CONTINUED.]

## II.

Instructions from the President and Masters of William and Mary College in Virg<sup>a</sup> to John Randolph Esq<sup>r</sup> now bound for England.

I. That you would represent to the Lords of the Treasury and the Commission of his Majties Customs that the Revenue<sup>b</sup> of the penny p pound upon tob<sup>o</sup> exported from Virg<sup>a</sup> [9] and Maryland to the other plantations which their late Majesties K. William and Q. Mary gave for the support of the sd College in the year 1692, is now very much sunk, and yields not half of what it yielded at that time, which sinking of the sd Revenue we impute to the following causes:

The officers in three lower Counties of Pennsylvania, and the officers in N. Carolina, employed in the collecting the sd duty, as we are informed, instead of exacting the sd money in sterl. money, as the act of Parliament directs, let the Exporters escape for paying the penny in the currency of these countreys which in N. Carolina is little above a quarter part, and in Pennsylvania not above one halfe of what is payd in Virg<sup>a</sup>, which occasions a greater Export from those places, and less from Virg<sup>a</sup> and Maryland.

Whereas in Virg<sup>a</sup> there was formerly an officer allowed and maintained in Eilzabeth River from whence is the greater part of the Exportation of tob<sup>o</sup> from this countrey to the plantations; and likewise a searcher at the port of Hampton who had authority to examine and search all vessels bound to the plantations; now these two offices are either suak, or (which is all one as to the use of them) the offices are given to men that live out of the Countrey and so never reside so as to do their duty; which has occasioned vast frauds in that trade [10] that they carry out tob<sup>o</sup> in barrells enterd as beef or pork, or concealed under corn, and hls of tob<sup>o</sup> at weights much less than they really weigh.

Another great obstruction of that trade is that most of those who

---

(1) By act of Parliament 25 Charles II. the King was granted a duty of one penny a pound on all tobacco exported from any of the colonies to England, Wales or Berwick on Tweed. This duty, so far as it accrued from the colonies of Maryland and Virginia, was assigned by the Charter of William and Mary to the College in 1692.



follow it trade in small vessells,<sup>(1)</sup> in which the chief of their lading is wheat, or Indian corn or beef or pork and pipe staves, to which they could safely add two or three hhs or a few barrels of tob<sup>o</sup>. But as to this last of tob<sup>o</sup>, the difficulty upon them is that the act of parliament requires a bond with security, upon no less a penalty than a thousand pounds sterl., that they shall land the same in England or one of the English plantations, and being perhaps utter strangers or persons in low circumstances, can find no bondsman that will undertake for such high sums and so are obliged to let the Exportations of tob<sup>o</sup> alone, or to run it without paying any duty.

And the New England men are so bold in their transgressions of the acts of trade (and are suspected of exporting much more than their Country consumes, perhaps to European markets) that no ordinary officer on the Eastern Shore cares to meddle with them. It would require a shallop of some force to watch the trade of the Bay both from Virga and Maryland, which the College can't afford, nor if they could have they authority to do it.

No doubt the Lords of the Treasury and the Commissioners of the Customs, by ordering the same duty, in intrinsic value according to the act of parliament to be pay<sup>d</sup> in N. Carolina [11] and Pennsylvania, and by giving strict orders to their officers in N. England, N. York, Barbadoes, the Leeward Islands and all the other plantations, to inspect and search all vessels, and to give an account to the proper officers of the port from which they set out, might find out what tob<sup>o</sup> had not pay<sup>d</sup> the penny p pound, and might order prosecutions accordingly.

Or if the Lords and Commissioners aforesaid, who, by reasons of their more extensive authority, can much better detect the above mentioned frauds, and recover the duties, and make much more advantage than we can of that revenue, would please to recomend it to his Maty to take the said revenue back into his own hand, both in Virga and in Maryland, and to allow the College a certain yearly valuable consideration for it, out of the quit-rents of Virga, such as it was worth when the grant was made to the College (which was about 400<sup>lb</sup> sterl) both his Maty and the College might be gainers by it. But this must be all left to your discretion to manage as the circumstances of affairs will bear.

II. Another thing we would recomend to your care and management, is concerning a small library to be kept at the Indian house here

---

(1) In Mair's Book-keeping (1766) pp. 331-2, we read: "The produce or commodities of the growth of Virginia and Maryland are pitch, tar, turpentine, plank, clapboard, hogshhead and barrel staves, shingles, wheat flour, biscuit, Indian corn, beef, pork, tallow, wax, butter and lye steck, such as hogs, geese and turkeys. These they generally export, in small sloops of their own, to the West India Islands, particularly to Barbadoes, Antigua and St. Christophers; and in return, bring home rum, sugar, molasses, and cash, being mostly Spanish coins, viz: pistoles of all sorts, from doubloons, value that currency £4 7s. 6d, to chequins, value 10s. 6d, and pieces of eight" (dollars).



called Brafferton,<sup>(1)</sup> upon that share of the fund allowed by the late Honble Robert Boyle<sup>(2)</sup> for the education of Indian scholars at this College, out of the manor of Brafferton in Yorkshyre in England.<sup>(3)</sup> We have been so good husbands of our share of that revenue, that tho' we have [12] built an handsome house for the Indian School with other good conveniencies for the Lodging of the Master and Scholars and have defrayed all the other charges incident to that pious undertaking, in the constant cloathing and boarding the Indian scholars and paying the Master's salary; yet we have now in bank upon that fund about 500<sup>lb</sup>, part of which we desire to lay out in a well chosen library, which we judge necessary, and indeed the most necessary thing that is now wanted towards the finishing their education and fitting them for what was always intended, the being put in orders and sent out Pastours to preach in their own Country language and instruct and convert their own people.<sup>(4)</sup> As we do not live in an age of miracles, it is not to be doubted that Indian scholars will want the help of many books to qualifie them to become good Pastours and Teachers as well as others, and the fund allotted for their education being able to supply them, what reason can be given why part of it may not be employed that way? If

(1) Carved in a brick near a door of this building are the figures 1723, supposed to represent the date of foundation. The "Brafferton" building is constructed after the fashion of the period, is of Virginia brick and three stories high, including garrett rooms having dormer windows. There are four large rooms to a floor, or twelve in all. The building is 54 feet long by 24 feet wide and stands on the College green opposite the President's House, a slightly larger building of similar make. During the war (1861—'65) the building was used by the Federal troops who carried away all the wood-work except the roof. It has been since repaired, and is now used as a dormitory for students.

(2) In the College library, are the works of this eminent philosopher and humanitarian, printed at London in 5 volumes in 1744, with an engraving taken from the original portrait, which is by T. Kerseboom and hangs in the College library, "the gift" of Boyle's executor, "the Earl of Burlington," to the College.

(3) For the history of the Boyle fund "for pious and charitable uses," see "Historical Catalogue" and "Circulars of Information of the Bureau of Education, No. 1, 1887." After the Revolution Lord Thurlow entailed a heavy loss upon the College by decreeing the trust away from the College. i. Vesey Jr's Reports p. 243. The manor of Brafferton in England was the scene, as the venerable Bede informs us, where the first British missionary, Paulinus, baptized 10,000 British heathen. A map of the estate, drawn in 1772 by William Pape, surveyor, hangs in the College library.

(4) The education of Indian children continued a feature of the College till the Revolution. Gov. Spotswood took great interest in the work and wrote as early as 1711 that "the Queen of the Pamunkey had not only sent her son to the College with a boy to attend him but also two of the chief men's sons of that nation, all handsomely cloathed after the Indian fashion, so that there are hostages from all of our tributary





it be alleged that our College Library, it may be expected, should supply them, it may be truly answered, that at present our funds are so poor, and theirs so rich, that they can better supply us than we them. And so it would be no hardship upon them, if while we furnish their Masters and [13] Professors to teach them latine, Greek and Hebrew, and Philosophy, Mathematicks and Divinity, they should in their turn help themselves and us to a few necessary books for those studies. But we are willing to compound the matter with them: we have, we can't say, good store of books, but enough to make a good foundation and beginning of a library, to the use of which they are very welcome, and if we were able we would buy a great many more which we and they want. This want is their loss as well as ours. What can be more reasonable than that since their fund is able to do it, and ours is not able, they should contribute their share towards so necessary means of Education? Some perhaps will be apt to object that by this means we think to make a considerable addition to the College Library at their expence: and if it were so there would be no great harm in it, since the College Library is to be a common Library to them and to us. But the case will really be much better on their side: for whatever books are bought with their money shall be not only deposited in distinct presse marked with the name of Boyle or Brafferton, and at their own house, being within the College: but every particular book shall have that inscription on the back of it: so that altho' as to use we shall have the benefit of their books, as they shall of ours, yet really the property [14] shall not be altered: every one shall know his own. And this of books we think as necessary a means and instrument of their education, as the paying for their victuals and cloaths, and Master's Salary and medicines: and falls fully within the designs of the noble founders, and therefore we hope the Earle of Burlington and my Lord Bishop of London,<sup>(1)</sup> whose directions we are to follow in the management of this Charity, will easily come into it, and then there will remain nothing (for we shall give you a letter of credit to the cashier of this fund) but to take my Lord of London, our Chancellor,<sup>(2)</sup> his advice concerning the properest books for our use and their best editions; and to helpe you in this choice you will have with you two catalogues: one, of those books the College is possess of already, and another, of those which an ancient minister designs shortly to leave to it that you may not buy them.

Upon this occasion, too, we must desire you to wait on his Grace, my Lord Archbishop of Canterbury,<sup>(3)</sup> who, as he has been upon all

---

Indians now at the College, who all seem as much desirous of a liberal education as can be expressed." Col. William Byrd and Rev. Hugh Jones thought indifferently of the results, but there can be no doubt that the College contributed to cultivating a spirit of good will with the Indians.

(1) Edward Gibson, Bishop of London from 1723 to 1748.

(2) The office of Chancellor was conferred, according to the sixth section of the charter upon some "eminent and discreet" person who acted as Patron of the College.

(3) William Wake was Archbishop from 1716 to 1737.



occasions a notable friend of the College, so was pleased particularly to signify his good intention of giving or leaving something towards our Library. Pray renew our thanks to his Grace and so consult him in the books you buy for us, that he may have his choice of supplying us in what part of learning he thinks most proper, that what you buy may not interfere [15] with his Grace's intended donation.

These are the chief things occur to us at present. Perhaps, you may meet with some charitable benefactors, especially towards our library, that being at present our chief want, and as all this will put you to trouble and charge, tho' you generously say nothing of it, we shall think it our duty not to be ungrateful, and so wishing you a prosperous voyage, good health and a safe return we rest

Sir

Your most affectionate humble servants.

A Copy of the Letter of Credit.

Williamsburg Aug. 10, 1732.

Sir :

These are to advise that we have desired Mr John Randolph's assistance in the choice of Books by my Lord Bishop of London, our Chancelour's advice for a small library for Brafferton; and therefore to desire you to supply him with money for that business out of the Brafferton fund, not exceeding two hundred and fifty or three [16] hundred pounds, if he requires it. Take his receipts and place them to the Brafferton account. We are

Sir

Your most humble Servants,

To Mr Alderman Perry<sup>(1)</sup>

Mercht in London.

It was signed by the President and 4 Masters above mentioned.

June 23, 1737.

At a meeting of the Presid<sup>t</sup> and Masters: Present, Presid<sup>t</sup> Blair, Messrs. Fry, Dawson, Stith and Fox.<sup>(2)</sup>

The Usher's place in the Grammar School being vacant by Mr Barret's promotion to the Indian School Mr Thomas Dawson being first examined by the Presid<sup>t</sup> and Masters and having given long proof of his good behaviour at the College was unanimously elected Usher to the Grammar School.

[17] Mr. Robert Barret<sup>(3)</sup> being at a meeting of the Visitors

(1) The leading firm in London dealing with Virginia in 1700 was Perry, Lane & Co., (consisting of Micajah Perry, Alderman of London, Thomas Lane and Richard Perry). Peter Perry, brother of Micajah Perry, was agent for the Company in Virginia.

(2) Rev. John Fox was minister of Ware Church in Gloucester the same year. (3) Rev. Robert Barret was in 1754, minister of St. Martin's Church, Hanover Co. (Perry).



and Governors. June 15, 1737, elected Master of the Indian School, in the Room of Mr. John Fox, who resigned and having entered on the said office of Indian Master on the 24<sup>th</sup> of the same, did this day, June 28, 1737, qualify himself, as the Statutes direct, by subscribing his Assent to the thirty-nine Articles of the Church of England, and by taking the oath *de fidei Administratione*, in the usual manner, Vide, page 2.

[18]

[19] Nos Infra scripti Præses et Magistri seu Professores Collegii Gulielmi & Mariæ In Virginia Librum de Religionis Articulis. In quos Consensum est, ab Archiepiscopis & Episcopis Utriusque Provinciæ ac reliqui omni clero. In Synodo Londinensi An: 1562, omnino comprobamus; et omnes ac Singulos Articulos in eodem Contentos (qui Triginta Novem, citra ratificationem, numerantur.) Verbo Dei consentaneos esse agnoscimus:

1738, Jan. 26.	Nov <sup>r</sup> 1 <sup>st</sup> 1755, Emmanuel Jones.
Ed. Ford,	April 7, 1755, Gronovius Owen.
Tho <sup>s</sup> Dawson,	June 17, 1758, Jacob Rowe.
Tho <sup>s</sup> Robinson, Jan. 25, 1742.	Oct. 19, 1758, W. Small.
W <sup>m</sup> Preston, Nov. 20, 1744.	May 6, 1771, John Dixon.

Aug. 30, 1738, Present: Mr Blair, Presid<sup>t</sup>, Mr Fr. Fontaine, Mr W<sup>m</sup> Dawson, Mr Graham and Mr Thomas Dawson.

James Maury is unanimously elected a college student.

[20]

June 26, 1738.

At a meeting of ye Pres<sup>t</sup> and M<sup>rs</sup> of ye Coll. of W<sup>m</sup> & Mary. Present, James Blair, Presid<sup>t</sup>; F. Fontaine, W<sup>m</sup> Dawson, J. Græme.

Mr. Ford being elected by ye visitors & Governors Master of ye Grammar School, & having entered in ye said office on ye 25<sup>th</sup> of March last, did this Day subscribe his Assent to ye Articles of ye Ch. of England, as in Page 19, & did also ye same Day take ye oath *de fidei Administratione* as in page 2.

Mr. Thomas Dawson being elected Master of ye Indian School by ye visitors & Gov<sup>rs</sup> did also subscribe his Assent to ye Articles & take ye Oath on ye same Day *de fidei* as above.

[21]

July 31, 1741.

At a meeting of the Presid<sup>t</sup> & Masters:

Present, Mr. Blair, Presid<sup>t</sup>; Mr. Fr. Fontaine, Mr. William Dawson, Mr. Thomas Dawson, Mr. Ford and Mr. Græme.



Mr. James Morray<sup>(1)</sup> is elected usher of the Grammer School pro tempore in the room of Mr. Francis Robinson<sup>(2)</sup> deceased. Mr. Presid<sup>t</sup> is desired to write to Mr. Fothergill at Oxford to acquaint him of Mr. Robinson's death, and to pray him to recommend another.

---

## VIRGINIA THREADS FOR FUTURE HISTORIANS.

On the sixth of April, 1606, King James signed the Charter for a Company to send a Colony "of Sondry of o<sup>r</sup> people in y<sup>e</sup> part of America, comonly called Virginia." Merchants in Plymouth, as well as in London, were interested in the project.

Before the patent was sealed there were deliberations between the residents of both cities, and there is among the records of the corporation of Plymouth in 1605-6, this item:

"Five shillings for horses hired for Thomas Love to ride to Exon, about the Virginia Voyage."

Thomas Love was a prominent merchant of Plymouth, and with William Parker of the same place, upon the return, in July 1605, of Captain Weymouth from the north Atlantic coast, had made an agreement with him for a Virginia voyage.

Sir John Digby, English Ambassador at Madrid, in a letter

---

(1) Son of Mathew Maury and Mary Anne Fontaine, his wife, French Huguenots, who came to Va. in 1718. James was born in 1717, d. 1769; rector of Fredericksville Parish, Va. He m. Mary Walker, niece of Dr. Thomas Walker, the Kentucky explorer. "Va. Hist. Coll.," Vol. V., p. 123.

In Feb. 1741-2, Dr. James Blair wrote to the Bishop of London: "This comes by an ingenious young man, Mr. James Maury, who was born of French parents, has lived with them in this country since he was a very young child. He has been educated at our college and gave a very bright example of diligence in his studies and of good behavior as to his morals. He has made good proficiency in the study of Latin and Greek authors, and has read some systems of Philosophy and divinity." "Perry." He was minister of Fredericksville in 1754, and was plaintiff in the "Parson's cause" in Hanover, in which Patrick Henry first won reputation.

(2) Francis Robinson, son of John R. of Halton, Lancashire, pleb. matric., Wadham College 25 May, 1732, aged 16; subs. of Queen's College; B. A. 5 March, 1735-6, M. A. 1738—Foster's Oxford Matriculations.





to Trumbull, dated April 28, 1612, mentions that the Spaniards "bite the lipp againe at Virginia, and y<sup>e</sup> northwest passage."

Francis Nelson, who was associated with Newport in a voyage to Jamestown, in 1612, sailed with Capt. Thomas Button for Hudson's Bay, and died at the north of the Nelson River, which still bears his name, a stream which flows north from Lake Winnipeg, which lake is fed by the north-flowing streams of Minnesota.

On the 15<sup>th</sup> of July, 1624, George Calvert, then Secretary of State, afterwards the first Lord Baltimore, was appointed by King James one of the Commissioners to receive the charters, letters, and seals of the late Virginia Company, and attend to the affairs of the Colony. The following letter to Secretary John Coke from him, dated March 15<sup>th</sup> 1624—5, a few days before King James died, has recently appeared in one of the Reports of the Parliament Historical Commission. Several years before he left the Church of England, he had established a colony called Avalon, in Newfoundland.

"I intend shortly, God willing, a journey for Newfoundland to visit a plantation which I began there some years since. I hired the ship called the *Jonathan*, now in the river for the transportation of myself and such plants as I carry with me. Since I understand she is stayed to serve the King, to which it is good reason that all my occasions should give place, but I am by that means disappointed, and you should do me a great favor to clear her and her mariners, and also the *Peter Bonaventure*, for which I contracted for carrying over cattle. Whatever favor you show me here, my Lord Duke [Buckingham] will not be displeased with."

Two days later, George Villiers, the Duke of Buckingham, wrote to Coke: "I have herein sent you a letter which I received from the Lord Baltimore craving the release of five ships, to whom I have forborne to give any answer, until I hear from you whether it will be prejudicial or inconsistent to his Majesty's service. I pray, speak to the Lord Baltimore about it."

The effort to sail at this time was not successful. A letter written on the 9<sup>th</sup> of April, 1625, a few days after the accession of Charles the First, mentions: "The Lord Baltimore is now a professed Papist, was going to Newfoundland, and is stayed." In 1627, he made a visit to his plantation, remained a few months, and returned, and in January, 1627—8, he writes to



Secretary Coke in behalf of Christopher Levett, one of the founders of New England: "Mr. Levett seeks a commission for New England. The Lords of the Council desiring to know whether this will encroach on my plantation are informed that it does not concern me at all: it is far removed from Newfoundland; a nearer part of America by some hundreds of miles."

In the spring of 1628, he sailed a second time, but he and his colonists during the year suffered from sickness. Early in October, 1629, to the surprise of the Virginia authorities he arrived at Jamestown with his second wife, the mother of Philip Calvert, afterwards Governor of Maryland. The English government required every person who arrived in Virginia to take the oath of allegiance and supremacy, which he refused, and was, therefore, not permitted to remain.

In 1627, Sir John Zouch, Knight, of the old Zouch family of Codnor, in Derbyshire, was recommended as Governor of Virginia. He had "bestowed much time and study in things belonging to military discipline," and had served with the English army in the Netherlands. He was a Puritan in religion, and, while not appointed to the Governorship, in 1631, was one of the King's commissioners to consider the condition of Virginia. He sold his estate at Codnor, in 1634, and, after that he and his son and daughters were residents of Virginia. He lived in Henrico County, then including Chesterfield. On the 30<sup>th</sup> of August, 1636, he made his will. He left to his son John all his lands in Virginia, and adds: "I have been at great expense with my plantation having had out alone twelve hundred pounds upon it." He further mentions that his son John had lost two hundred and fifty pounds in the iron works, "and as much more of my own, by reason that divers that did promise to join with us in that design, did neglect the performance." To his daughter, Isabella, he gave his servants, horses, "and all other goods in Virginia."

Mr. R. A. Brock, the late courteous and efficient Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society, who made its reputation in England and this country, writes to me: "There is no grant of land on record to him [Sir John Zouch], but there is evidence of his having taken up 567 acres of land. In the records of Henrico County, which are imperfect, there is a deed of date, April, 1681, from William Byrd of Henrico, to William Hermon for 567 acres, "lately the property of Sir John Zouch, Kn't and escheated."



Sir Edward Cecil, afterwards Lord Wimbledon, was an active member of the Virginia Company of London, and in 1612, entered at the Stationer's Company the "Articles, lawes, and orders dyvyne, politique, and martiall for the Colonye in Virginia."

In a letter dated October 3, 1635, is written: "The Lord Wimbledon is lately married to a young gentlewoman, daughter to Sir Edward Zouch, who died about a year since; her mother is a Dame that served Queen Anne in her bed-chamber. I know her well, an homely woman, but being very rich, Zouch married her for her wealth."

Wimbledon in 1636, was stationed at Portsmouth, and, under date of August 9<sup>th</sup> writes to Secretary Windebank, relative to Governor Harvey, about to return to Virginia: "For yo<sup>r</sup> letter to Sir John Harvey, according to yo<sup>r</sup> direction I heere send you back againe, for that Sir John Harvey is not here. And I am sorrye to see a journey of such charge, that soe many passengers attend it, lye heere so long, spending their victuall and money so unnecessarye for they were heere before I came, and since a month. Therefore I doe not wonder that such journeys of yo<sup>e</sup> Nation prosper noe better."

Eight days after this the Barons of the Cinque Ports report: "For St. John Harvie's letter we shall be carefull to give it, rather than send it baek, for he is soe far from being gone, that his people heere cannot heere of him, and for our parts we would wish hee were departed, for there cometh daviie soe mennye from London to goe w<sup>th</sup> him, that wee feare they may bring that ill to us, w<sup>ch</sup> thanks be to God, as yet we are cleare of; and for haste of the journey wee see little, for that this day they are unloading their shippes of their ordnance, and cables and their most weightye loadings to search for a leake in her being a most crayse and old shipp."

On the 18<sup>th</sup> of January, 1636—7, the old ship arrived, and Harvey read his new commission in the church of Elizabeth City.

Edward Prodger, called "Ned," was a favorite page of Charles the First, and was groom of the bed-chamber of Charles the Second. When the latter was at Perth, Scotland, in October, 1650, a patent duly sealed was given to Prodger, for two thousand acres of land in Virginia.

On the 7<sup>th</sup> of November, 1655, recognizances were taken be-



fore Tobias Lisle, Justice of the Peace, of Henry Cox, brewer, and Richard Hickman, carpenter, in the sum of twenty pounds each "for the appearance of Christian Chacrett, alias Sacrett, at the next session of the Peace to be held for Middlesex at Hicks' Hall to answer the complaint of Dorothy Perkins, who accuseth her for a spirit, one that takes upp men, women, and children and sells them a-ship to bee conveyed beyond the sea, having iñticed and inveigled one Edward Furnifall, and Anna his wife, with her infant, to he water-side, and putt them aboard the ship called The Planter to be conveyed to Virginia."

On the 4<sup>th</sup> of May, 1657, recognizance was entered "For the appearance of Sarah Sharp, to answer all such matter as shall be objected against her by Katherine Well for violently assaulting her, tearing her by the hair of the head, and byting of her arm; as also, for that she is a common taker of children, and a setter to betray young men and maydens to be conveyed into ships, and as it hath been proved on oath, that she confessed to Mr Guy that she hath at this time four persons aboard a ship, whereof, one is a child about eleven years of age, all to be transported to foreign points as the Barbadoes, and Virginia."

A *London News Letter* of March 12<sup>th</sup> 1655-7, mentions "A frigate of between thirty and forty guns, built in Virginia, looks so fair that it is believed that in a short time they will get the art of building good frigates there as in England."

On the 7<sup>th</sup> of October, 1742 William Jeffries of Bristol writes to a friend: "On Friday last, the pilot boat returned here, which was sent to Virginia, by the Government with the first news of the Spanish invasion. She left Virginia the 12<sup>th</sup> ult., and brings an account that Captain Dandridge in his Majesty's ship of 40 guns would sail in two days to grant relief."

Captain William Dandridge served with Oglethorpe in the attack on St. Augustine, and was with Admiral Vernon in the siege of Carthage. His wife was a daughter of Nathaniel West of King William County, and among his descendants was Martha Dandridge, who first married Daniel Parke Custis, and after his death became the wife of George Washington.

EDWARD D. NEILL,  
Macalester College,  
Saint Paul, Minnesota.





## CARRINGTON FAMILY.

Mr. Peyton R. Carrington, of Richmond, writes an interesting letter concerning the Carrington family. He quotes from a letter of Mrs. Elizabeth Carrington of Buckinghamshire, England, 18 July, 1868: "I was perfectly aware of the connection between your branch of the Carrington family, that is if you are descended from the George Carrington, son of Mr Paul Carrington, who went to America. He is put down in our record as having emigrated \* \*\* The granddaughter of George, the emigrant, Miss Eliza G. Carrington, daughter of his youngest son, Major Mayo Carrington was alive in 1868, and remembered the crest of the family on some pewter plate that she had brought from her old home, Boston Hill, Cumberland Co., but she could not distinctly describe the crest.

The arms of the family of Mrs. Elizabeth Carrington of Buckinghamshire, England are: "Ar on a bend sa. three lozenges of the field. Crest—out of a ducal coronet or a unicorn's head sa.

George Carrington came to Virginia in 1723, with the family of Joseph and William Mayo. But it seems that long ere that time, Paul, his father, had visited Virginia, as the following letters attest:

Barbadoes, April ye 15th 1703.

Mr Paul Carrington:

WE have ordered Capt. Hawkings to apply himselfe to you when he arrives in Virginia. Wee desire that you would assist him in fraughting ye sloop Back for the Island. If you cannot fraught her in five weeks' Time at five pounds per Tunne then wee Desire you would send her for Philadelphia to Mr Charles Sober. What ffraught shee makes to Virginia wee Desire that you would Remitt in Tobacco, Pitch & Tare in ye Sloop. If ye Sloop ffraught in Virginia, wee desire that you would put 50 Live Hogs on Board out of ye ffraught money. We leive it to vor managment not doubting but that you will do for us as if it were your own. Wee wish you a Prosperous Voyage from yo<sup>r</sup>

ffriends & Serv<sup>ts</sup>

ANTHO PALMER

& Compa.

Barbadoes, Aprill ye 13th 1703.

Capt. Richard Hawkins:

Wee do Order you to Repair on Board ye Sloope Elizabeth whereof you are Master and Get ye vessell under Sail & keep Company wth ye Man of Warr as farr as Shee will goe to ye Northward and when she Lieves you then make ye best of your way to Virginia, and when Please



God you arrive there apply your self to our friend Mr Paul Carrington, & hee will assist you in getting fraught Back for the Island. If you find you cannot Gitt fraught at five pounds Pr Tunne and be Laded in a month or five weeks Time then lay out the fraught money in Tarr & Pitch & goe for Philadelphia and apply yor selfe to our friend Mr Charles Sober & he will assist you in Getting fraught for this Island. Pray be as Speedy as you can in making a Quick voyage that you may go home for London wth ye fleet that intends to sail ye Latter End of July next, wee wish you a Prosperous voyage.

Concludes from

yor friends to serve you

ANTHO PALMER & Co.

These letters were used in a suit at a court held for York Co., June 24<sup>th</sup> 1703, between "Paul Carrington of y<sup>e</sup> Island of Barbadoes, Merch<sup>t</sup>," and said Hawkins. The complaint of Carrington was that:

"Wheras ye s<sup>d</sup> Paul Carrington at the port of Carlile in ye Island of Barbadoes upon ye 15<sup>th</sup> of Aprill in ye Second year of ye Reigne of ye Queene that now is Shipped severall goods &c. upon ye s<sup>d</sup> sloop whereof ye s<sup>d</sup> Hawkins was then Master and Bound for James River in the Dominioa of Virginia wch s<sup>d</sup> goods &c. consisted in Negroes, Rum, Sugar and Molasses and wear to be delivered in good order and well conditioned at ye port of James River in Virga afores<sup>d</sup> as p Bill of Loading—Contrary to which ye s<sup>d</sup> goods when Lauded at ye Port afores<sup>d</sup> were waste, Damniified, &c., to his Damage 200£. Genl Issue not Guilty by Hawkins' Attorneys Richard Wharton and Robert Hyde. Jury Impanelled and verdict—"Not guilty."

Counter suit by Richard Hawkins, Mariner, &c. for 48 pounds sterl. due from Paul Carrington for the "fraught of 18 Negroes and one White Boy." The Defendant by his attorney, Mr. Samuel Selden,<sup>(1)</sup> pleaded "Nil debit per patriam." And both plaintiff and defendant produced their orders from the owners of the sloop. Verdict by the jury, "We find for the defendant."

(1) Samuel Selden was founder of the Selden family in Virginia, and a lawyer. In estimating the educational facilities of the Colony, we must not overlook the influence of the legal profession. Franklin Minor of Va. said: "To my observation no influence has been so potent to inform the minds of our people, as the debates of our speech-making politicians in the Legislature and on the hustings." (Letters and Times of the Tylers, Vol. I, p. 237). The lawyers early developed in the Colony, and, though legislated against at first, after 1660 secured acknowledged ascendancy. Charles Francis Adams says that in New England the legal profession was of little moment until about 1758. And yet, as he properly observes, "the controversies which terminated in the war and revolution of independence were all upon points of law"—Life of John Adams, I., p. 36.



## HENRY WOODHOUSE.

BY EDWARD W. JAMES.

Captain Henry Woodhouse was the Governor of the Bermudas from October, 1623, to January 13<sup>th</sup>, 1626—7, and was present "At a Counsell Table 1 March, 1626—7." He was in the expedition to Re' and Rochelle, 1627—28. Was recommended by the Lords of the Admiralty to be Captain of Tilbury Fort, and was master of the muster of Suffolk County, England. He said that King Charles, in 1631, promised him the governorship of Virginia, and in 1634 and in 1635, he petitioned the King to fulfill his promise, and at one time it was thought he had done so. A friend of Governor Winthrop of Massachusetts wrote from London, "that there were ships and soldiers provided, and given out as carrying the new Governor, Captain Woodhouse, to Virginia." Among the papers in Her Majesty's Public Record office, London, is the following:

"To the King's most Excellent Matie,

The humble peticon of  
Henry Woodhouse,

Humbly sheweth that whereas your matie hath been graciously pleased neere four yeares past to promise your Petitioner the Governor's place of Virginia, the settling of wch Plantacon hath bene of such long continuance that yor petitioner starveth with the expectation, and having lost £600 of his arrears, and £60 of yearly intertainment in Suffolk, never having received one penny for his employment on the Isle of Rey and Rochell."

"Hee, therefore, humbly prayeth your Matie will graciously declare your pleasure, and make your petitioner enjoy the happiness of your Maties favour by giveing your warrant for the drawing of his Commission whereby your Petitioner shall avoid further troubling of your Matie who is absolutely undone without yor Maties immediate dispatch. And hee shall (as in duty ever bound) daily continue his prayers for your Maties long and most prosperous raigne."

In 1634, he took a lease for six shares of land in Hamilton Tribe, Bermuda, for 99 years, of his nephew, Sir William Killigrew, the dramatist, dated October 29<sup>th</sup>, at a rental of one hundred oranges, one hundred lemons and one hundred potatoes, to be paid at the Feast of the annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary. In 1637, Sir William Killigrew reclaimed the land as the rent had not been paid, but requested his agent to grant Woodhouse another lease at a higher price—"Three hundred of



the largest and best oranges, one hundred of the best potato roots, and one hundred of the best lemons." Woodhouse declined the proffer, and his name does not again occur in connection with the Bermudas. His course while Governor has been severely censured by Lefroy, who says he was tyrannical and arbitrary, but he has been defended by William Frith Williams, who says he was compelled to enforce the law. In 1630-1, the ladies of Southampton Tribe caused such a disturbance by quarreling about the right of precedence in being seated in church that the Governor and Council had to be called in to settle the dispute.

"At a Councell Table held at St. Georges the 17<sup>th</sup> day of february, 1630-1, upon Mr. Lainters motion unto the Governor and Councell to be assistant unto him for settinge of peace amongst the woemen of ther Tribe who were discontented for their seating and placing in the Church of Southampton Tribe it was Taken into consideration and thought expedient that ther should be a generall remove of them for the peace and quietnes of them and in that maner that is hereunder prescribed. Howbeit it is referred unto the minister and Vestry of the said church to take yt into consideration, And if they find any difficulty therein to make ther report thereon to the Couvror and Councell who will be ready to assiste them for the redressing of all such inconveniencies as may thereby arise amongst them.

The upper seat to be free and kept for marriages, Christeniages and for churching of woemen accordinge to the first institution. In the first seate Mrs. Paynter, Mrs. Strike, Mrs. Elfrith, Mrs. Bell, Mrs. Leycraft, Mrs. Woodhouse."

Capt. Woodhouse on the 7<sup>th</sup> of August, 1628, purchased of John Cearing of London two shares of land in the Bermudas, and on the 27<sup>th</sup> of July, 1632, gave them to his son Henry who, born in 1607, settled in Virginia in 1637, and received a grant of 500 acres of land for the importation of Henry Woodhouse, Mary Woodhouse, Eliz: Woodhouse, Hen. Brightman, Lam Wilson, Jacob Bradschaler, Jon Symons, Tho. Symons, Kaemm of Camena, Thomas of Poluxon; was a member of the House of Burgessess in 1647 and 1652, County Commissioner from 1642 to 1653, member of the vestry, of Lyuhaven Parish in 1640, and died in 1655. He left four sons, Henry, Horatio, John and William, and several daughters, Elizabeth who married Giles Collins; Mary, Edward Attwood; Rachel, John Totne; and one who married Hercules Low, and one by the name of Judith, who may have been Mrs. Low.

In the name of God Amen, I Henry Woodhouse doe make ordeyne Constitute and appoynt this to be my last will and testant, first and principally I bequeath my soule unto Almighty God my maker and





Jesus Christ my Redeemer by whose death and passion I hope to have remission of all my sinnes, and my body to be buried. I will and bequeath unto my wife Maria Woodhouse one third pte of all my moveable estate that I am Estated in, and I doe likewise will that my wife shall enjoye the use of my plantacon untill my Sonne Henry Woodhouse shal be Twenty yeeres of age, or longer if shee sholde continue A widowe. I doe will and bequesth unto my sonne Henry five hundred acres of land whereon now I doe live. I doe will and bequeath unto my sonne Horatio Woodhouse two hundred acres of land lyeing by A Creeke comonly called by the name of Gregories Creeke. I doe will and bequeath unto my sonne John Woodhouse two hundred and Seaventy foure acres of land lyeing and being at a place called the head of the dammes. There be two shares of land in Bermudes web I solde unto my brother in lawe Mr. Charles Sothren but if in Case the said Charles died without Issue of his body lawfully begotten then the said land to returne to me & my heires, web said land I will and bequeath unto my sonne Willm Woodhouse<sup>(1)</sup> being so returned to mee. I doe likewise will that after my debts are paid out of my whole estate that then my wife to have hir third pte of the estate, and the remaynder to be equally divided amongst my children as they shall come to age, my sonnes at twenty and my daughters at sixteen. I doe bequeath unto my daughter Elizabeth Collins, and Judith five shillings A peece or the worth of it. I doe desire my loveing wife, my friends Mr. Lemell Mason and Thomas Allen to see this my last will and Testant pformed. But in Case any of my Children sholde die before they come to age then my will is that their part soe dieing be equally divided amongst the liveing, onely the land, and that to goe by Succession first unto the neires males, I doe likewise give unto my wife all that little plate I have, Except to each of my Children by this wife one Silver Spoon. In pformance hereof I have hereunto Sett my hand this Sixteenth of July One thousand Five hundred fifty five.

Signed in the presence of

HEN: WOODHOUSE.

Tho: Allen,  
the mke (E) of  
Joane Henley

Jurat in Cur p Tho: Allen tant 15th Novembris 1655.

Test Wm Turner Cl: Cur:

The oath of Joane Henley taken before us the 8th of december 1655, John Martin Robert Powis, that the will above recorded is the last will & Testant of Mr. Henry Woodhouse.

(1) The land which the Ex-Governor bought in 1628, and gave to his son Henry in 1632, the latter sold his brother-in-law, Charles Sothren, to be returned to him if he died without heires, in 1640, and in his will left the same to his son William if it was returned. This land was in the possession of Sothren in 1663, and I am unacquainted with its final disposition.



<b>JOHN BACON</b>	= Cecily Hoo or Howe, (1)
<b>JOHN</b>	= Helen Godding.
1st wife Helena daughter of Sir George Tillets of Rougham	= JOHN = Julia, daughter of Bardwell, 2nd wife
<b>JOHN</b>	= Margery Thorpe daughter and heir of John, son of William and grandson of Sir William Thorpe by the daughter and heir of Sir Roger Bacon, a celebrated Commander in the wars, temp. Edward II, and Edward III.
<b>EDMUND OF Drinkstone</b>	
<b>JOHN</b>	= Agnes Cokelield.
<b>ROBERT</b>	= Isabella, daughter of John Cage of Pakenham in Suffolk.
<b>JANE</b> , daughter of William Fenaley of West Cresting, Suffolk, 1st wife.	= Ann, daughter of Sir Anthony Cook, 2nd wife.
<b>ANNE</b> = <b>SIR HENRY WOODHOUSE</b> .	= <b>SIR JAMES OF FINESTON</b> = James Esq., Alderman of London, died June 15, 1573. Margaret, daughter of Wm. Rawlins of London and widow of Richard Gould- ston, Salter.
	= <b>FRANCIS, BARON</b> Verulam Viscount St. Albans and Lord Chan- cellor of England. Elizabeth Bacon, daughter of Francis and Anne Bacon of Hessest.

(1) The article, "The Bacons of Va.," commences with John Bacon who married Cecily Hoo or Howe, and Mr. Brown in his notes does not question its being correct. The family is said to be descended from Grimbalduis, a Norman gentleman, but the line of descent from him to John is so uncertain that it is best to hold it in abeyance.



JOHN WOODHOUSE, Esq. = Alice, daughter of William Craft, Esq.

Sir THOMAS (D) = Margaret, daughter of William Huby of Warham, died s. p.  
 = 1st Ann, daughter of Henry Repps of Thorp Market, Esq.  
 Sir THOMAS married Ann, daughter and co-heir of John Wootton of Tudentham, Esq. and died s. p.  
 1st Sir WILLIAM = Francis, daughter of Sir Robert Jennyn of Rushbrook.  
 Thomas Esq. son and heir.

Sir WILLIAM 2nd son.  
 = 2nd Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Philip Calthrop, widow of Sir Henry Parker.

Sir HENRY 2nd son, died 1634.  
 = 2nd, Cecily, daughter of Thomas Gresham, Esq.

2nd HENRY Governor of the Bermudas.  
 HENRY of Virginia.

2nd Ann = Sir William Heydon.  
 Mary = Sir Ralph Shelton.

Mary = Kullerew.  
 Vere = Godfrey.  
 Elizabeth = Sir Francis Stoner.  
 Ann = Hargate, and afterwards to Sir Julius Caesar.



Sir HEN. WOODHOUSE, — Ann. d. of Sir  
Knight. Nic Bacon.  
Lord Keeper.

(1) Sir Wm WOODHOUSE, (2). HENRY  
Knight.

(4) Thomas.

(3) Francis Woodhouse,  
3 Sonne m. Elizabeth,  
d. of — Winde  
of Norff.

The arms given in Blomefield's History of Norfolk County, England of the Woodhouse family of Waxham and Hickling are: Quarterly, azure, and ermin, in the first quarter a leopard's head, or. The arms in Burke, which agree with those now in the possession of the elder branch of the family in Princess Anne County are: Quarterly erm. and az., in the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>d</sup> quarters a leopard's head or: *Crest*—a griffin segreant or.

Authorities used: History of the Bermudas. Lefroy; History of the Bermudas, Wm. Frith Williams; Virginia Carolorum. E. D. Neill; Genesis of Settlement in the United States, Alexander Brown; History of Norfolk County, England, Blomefield; Letter from Charles P. Keith, Philadelphia; Dictionary of National Biography, edited by Leslie Stephen; Calendar of State Papers, (English) Domestic Series; Calendar of State Papers, (English) Colonial Series, America and the West Indies; Burke's General Armory; "The Bacons of Va., and their English Ancestry", by Charles Hervev Townshend, Esq., of New Haven, Ct; and notes by John Coffin Jones Brown, Esq., of Boston, in the N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register for April, 1883, and the County records of Norfolk County, Va.





## HISTORICAL NOTES.

---

Col. William Lamb writes a correction: "I noticed on page 123, note (1), [page 172 of this revision] (of the last No. of the QUARTERLY) that you speak of Thomas Newton, who represented this District in Congress, as having died in 1836. He died August, 5<sup>th</sup> 1847 aged 79. I knew him well, he was an intimate friend of my grandfather and lived near him on Catharine Street. I went to school next door to where he lived and can recall him now sitting on his front porch wearing a queue, which he wore to the day of his death."

---

Col. Lamb adds that "in 1879, when he wrote the history of old St. Paul's Church, he took a note of the trial of Alice Cartwright in 1678-9. The books were then in such a bad condition that he prevailed upon the Judge to have them bound."

---

The action of Mr. and Mrs. Edward E. Barney of "Homewood" in presenting the cemetery at Jamestown, and ten acres surrounding, to the "Antiquarian Society" is most praiseworthy. Public generosity is the highest proof of the elevation of private character.

---

Congress has at length by a vote approaching unanimity indemnified this College for damages done to its property during the war. The sum voted, (\$64,000) covers only the financial injury and not the incalculable loss of time and patronage occasioned by the burning of the College. After this vindication of justice it is sincerely gratifying to award the tribute of praise due to the friends of the College. There were many such. Our representatives, John W. Lawson, and Henry St. George Tucker and all the rest of the Virginia delegation, rendered valuable service. The entire Alabama delegation, Speaker Crisp and Major Henry C. Semple, our agent, deserve the highest praise. Hon. Frank E. Beltzhoover, Chairman of the Committee on war claims of the House of Representatives, and Gen. N. M. Curtis of New York were friends without qualification. And all know



that Hon. George E. Hoar, of Massachusetts, had been for years constant, steady and effective in support of the measure. To Gen. William B. Taltferro, the President of our Board of Visitors, and to Col. William Lamb, the College owes also a deep debt of gratitude. There were many others who might be mentioned in the list of those who lent a helping hand.





GENERAL CONTENTS  
AND  
INDEX.



GENERAL CONTENTS  
AND  
INDEX.





## INDEX.

### A

Abercrombie, Mary 48.  
 Absolum, William 206.  
 Abyvon, George 162.  
 Ackiss, John 207.  
 Adam's "Thoughts on Govern-  
 ment," 35, 44.  
 Adams, Charles Francis 226.  
 Adkins, John 83.  
 Alabama Congressmen 233.  
 Allen, 150; Edward, 50, 153;  
 Hudson 16, Julius 209, Mary  
 33, Thomas 228, William 16,  
 William T. 54, 57.  
 Allison, John 16.  
 Ambler 86, 114, Elizabeth  
 Jacquelin 17, Jacquelin 17.  
 Anderson, Col. Archer 179,  
 James 207, Robert 31.  
 Andrews 114, Robert 15, 16, 30,  
 32.  
 Andros, Sir Edmund 64, 65.  
 Antiquarian Society of Virginia  
 233.  
 Appleton's "Cyclopedia of Bi-  
 ography," 121, 176.  
 Armadon, Peter 53.  
 Armistead 114, Frances, John  
 93, Martha 150, Rebecca 157,  
 Robert 52, Susanna Hutchins  
 28.  
 Ashbey, William 207.  
 Ashley, James 55, William 13.  
 Ashburn 114.  
 Ashton, Col. Henry 114, John  
 188.  
 Austin, Walter 75.  
 Avalon 221.  
 Aylett, William 86.  
 Ayres 73.

### B

Back River 80, 81.

Bacon 91, 114, 117, Anne, Ce-  
 cilly 230, Elizabeth 117,  
 Helen, James, Jane, John,  
 Julia, Francis, Margaret, Sir  
 Roger 230, Nathaniel 83, 195,  
 Sir James 83.  
 Bacon's Rebellion 141.  
 Bach 121.  
 Budget, Thomas 51.  
 Baer 103.  
 Baker, William 52.  
 Baldry, Robert 82, 195.  
 Ball 114, Burges 16, David,  
 Hannah, Richard 169, Wil-  
 liam 133, 156.  
 Ballard 82, 115, Mathew 82,  
 115, Robert 205, 207, Thomas  
 82.  
 Balsam, William 52.  
 Bannister, Col. John 115.  
 Banks, Alice 52.  
 Baptists 113.  
 Baptist, Edward 54, Elizabeth  
 56, Francis 57, John 50,  
 Rachel 54, Rebecca 55, Wil-  
 liam H. 56.  
 Barber, Elizabeth Anne 144,  
 James 114, Thomas 208.  
 Bardwell, Julia 230.  
 Barham, Moody 54.  
 Barker, Tabby 203.  
 Barnerd, Richard 16.  
 Barney, Edward E. 233.  
 Barrett, John 52, 206, Robert  
 132.  
 Barradall 115, Edward 116.  
 Bartlett, Michael 96.  
 Bartley, Joseph 58, William 58.  
 Barton, Samuel 51.  
 Barziza, Philip J. 31.  
 Batchelder, John 170.  
 Bass, Sarah 160, John 160.  
 Bassett, William 83, 114.  
 Batt 129, Henry, Robert,  
 Thomas, William 196, John



INDEX.

79.  
 Battaly, Moseley 139.  
 Battwell, Walter 16.  
 Bayard 103.  
 Baylor 148.  
 Beall Samuel 16.  
 Beale 94, Anne 28, Gen. R. L.  
     T. 85, Thomas 85.  
 Beckley, John 16.  
 Beckenham 156.  
 Beckwith 120.  
 Bede 216.  
 Bedell, William 84.  
 Bell, Mrs. 228.  
 "Bellfield" 19, 80, 146, 150, 151,  
     209.  
 Belzhoover, Hon. Frank E. 233.  
 Bennett, Richard 76, 191, 194.  
 Bentley, Thomas 16.  
 Benger, Elliott 139.  
 "Beswulf" 59.  
 Berkeley, Sir William 91, 12,  
     94, 194, 196.  
 Berkeley, Edmund 114 N. W.  
     149.  
 Bermuda Hundred 109.  
 Bernard, Anna 82, Lucy 85.  
 Berry, Sir John 94.  
 Beverley, 115, 166, 190, 194.  
     Henry 115, Joanna 57, Ju-  
     dith 139, Mary 139, Margaret  
     39, Peter 81, 132, Robert 91,  
     15, 139, 157, Lady Susan  
     132, William 115, Mrs. Anne  
     39, Susannah 139.  
 Bexley 108, 109.  
 Bickerton, W. F. 13.  
 Bickley 120.  
 Ridgood, Philip 54.  
 Bigier's Mill 83.  
 "Biographia Britannica," 87.  
 "Berths and Baptisms in Nor-  
     folk County" 160.  
 Blackstone Pruden 55, Thomas  
     8.  
 Blackgrove, [Blagrove] Rev.  
     Benjamin 17.  
 Blackwell, Prof. John 149.  
 Blair, Archibald 9, 10, 67, 133,  
     Catharine 51, James 9, 63-69,  
     133, John 9, 10, 17, 133, Mrs.  
     Blair 69.  
 Blamire, Anthony 204, 206.  
 Bland 114, Richard 17, Theode-  
     rick 114, Rev. William 17.  
 Blasingham, Ann 49, Catharine  
     50, John 49, 50, Thomas 58.  
 Bolithoe, Yates 163.  
 Bolling 114, Robert 114, John,  
     William 123.  
 "Bolling Family," 17.  
 "Bolling Hall" 172.  
 "Bolthorpe" 115.  
 Bolton 121.  
 Booker 121, Richard 17, 53. ✓  
 Booth 100, 166, Boaz 54, Sam-  
     uel 53.  
 Boswell 210, Ellinor 157.  
 Botetourt "Lodge of Masons"  
     1, 2, Lord 8.  
 Bourne, Robert 195.  
 Boush, Arthur, Goodrich, 162,  
     Maximilian 206.  
 Bontwell, Edward 52.-  
 Bowdoin, Preeson 162.  
 Bowin, Courtne 161, William.  
 Bowen, William 51.  
 Bowles, Elizabeth Rebecca 52.  
 Boyle, Robert 132, 216.  
 Boxley 84.  
 Bracken, John 83.  
 Bradford, Henry 199.  
 Bradley, James W. 17.  
 Bradschaler, Jacob 228.  
 Brafferton 216.  
 Brammer, Thomas 49.  
 Braxton, Carter 35.  
 Bray, Arthur 96, James 84, 194,  
     Elizabeth 96.  
 Brayne, Dorothea 139.  
 Breedlove, A. B. 153.  
 Brend, Thomas 17, 55.  
 Brent, Daniel Carroll 17,  
     George 17, Hugh 171,  
     William 17.  
 Brett, Alexander, Catharine,  
     Edward, Elizabeth, John,  
     Richard, Robert, Symon, Wil-  
     liam 108.  
 Britt, Samuel 187.



- Bridge 115, Francis 115.  
 Bridges, Anthony, Elizabeth, 189.  
 Briggs, Gray, Henry, John 17.  
 Bright, Francis 18.  
 Brightman, Henry 228.  
 Brimage 115.  
 Brocas, Capt. William, Ellnor, 85.  
 Brock, R. A. 64, 112, 129, 158, 222, Ann 139.  
 Brockwell, John 46.  
 Brodhurst, Walter 186-188.  
 Brodmax 115.  
 Brooke, R. T. 180.  
 Brooks, David 51, Elizabeth 55, John 95.  
 Brown, Alexander 232, Anne Ludwell 152, John 49, 209, John Coffin Jones 232, Richard 48, 55.  
 Browne, Col. Henry 194, Windsor 58.  
 Bruce, Jacob 51, Philip A. 150.  
 Bruton 19, 32, 110.  
 Bryan, Barbara 49, Frances 54, Frederick 18, 54, Joseph 179.  
 Bryant, Thomas 18.  
 Bucktrout, Benjamin 12, 18.  
 BUCKINGHAM, JAMES SILK 121.  
 Bullifant, Philip 53.  
 Burdette, Alice, Thomas, William 155.  
 Burfort, Mary 50.  
 Burk 115.  
 Burnham, Rowland 171.  
 Burr 104.  
 Burrough, Ben. 46, Christopher 163.  
 Burt, Elizabeth, Harwood, Jr. 57, Francis 52, Nancy, Philip, Thomas 58.  
 Burtell, Edward, James, John, 153.  
 Burton, Mark, Mary, 160, William, Robert 18.  
 Burwell 87, 115, Dorothy, Edward 84, James 115, Lewis 66, 83, Capt. Nathaniel, Patsey, Thomas 151.  
 Bush 109.  
 "Bushfield" 91.  
 Bushrod, Apphia, Dorothy, Elizabeth, John, Lydia, Richard, Thomas 90, Jane 95.  
 Bustian, Mary 46.  
 Butt, Abi, Anne, Cartwright, Elizabeth, Solomon, 160, Tho: 46.  
 Button, Capt. Thomas 221.  
 Byrd, William 114, 124, 159, 222.
- C
- Cabell 107, 115.  
 Caesar, Sir Julius 231.  
 Cage, Isabella, John 231.  
 Calthorpe, Christopher 81, 120, 195, Elizabeth 231, Sir Philip 231.  
 Culvert, Bassett 150, Charles, 213, Cornelius 163, George 221, Joseph 139, Mary 193, Philip 222.  
 Camm, Anne, Edward, Eliza, John, Mary, Thomas 71, John 27, 57, 58, 69-75.  
 Camp, Sarah 50.  
 Campbell 115, Hugh 46, John 57, Mary 54.  
 Carleton, Sir Dudley 166.  
 Carlyle, John 197.  
 Carraway, James, Mary 205.  
 Carrington 120, 225, Elizabeth, George, Mayo, Paul, Peyton 225.  
 Carroll, Eleanor, Archbishop 17.  
 Carter 115, Edward 194, John 138, Nancy 58, Robert 68, William 55, 138, R. R. 138.  
 Carter's Creek 85.  
 Cartwright 128, Alice 23, Edward 194, Sally 206, Thomas 18, 128.  
 Cary 115, 152, Ariana 149, Henry 137, Miles 115, William 49.  
 Cason, William 205.  
 Castley, Sarah 55.



- Catlett, John 139.  
 Catholic, "A First Roman Catholic Priest" 46.  
 Cavendish, Anne 213.  
 Cecil, Sir Edward 223.  
 Chelleys, Anna 58.  
 Cherry, Jeremiah, Mary, Tamor 161.  
 Chesley, Philip, William 86.  
 Chew, John 81, 139, Larkin 139.  
 Chacrett, Christian 224.  
 Chamberlain, Byrd, George, Otway, Wilhelmina 18.  
 Champion 121.  
 Champe, Elizabeth, John 188.  
 Chandler, Samuel 156.  
 Chapman, Allen 56, Elizabeth 97, John Jr. 53, Mary Dickerson 54, Walter 54, 197.  
 Charles, Edward 56, Harry 51, Kemp 56, Lewis 53, Thomas 55.  
 Charles, Parish 81, 95, 96.  
 Charlton, Edward 11, Francis 54, Richard 13, 18, 48, Stephen 191.  
 Chicheley, Sir Henry 120, 166.  
 Chichester 115, John, Mary 128, Richard 171.  
 Chiles, Walter 75-78, 85, 140, 191, 192, Elizabeth, Henry, James, John, William 78.  
 Chilton 111, 167, Charles, George, M. A. 167.  
 Chiskiack 141.  
 Chisman Family 89-98.  
 Chisman, Anne 51, Edmund 49, 81, John 51, 81.  
 Christian, John B., Robert 176.  
 Christie 103.  
 Churchill, William 116.  
 Claiborne 108, 115, 196, William 18.  
 Clarke, Anne, John 84-85.  
 Clarkson, John 18, Edward 18.  
 Clay, Henry 178, James 18.  
 Clayton 116, J. 19, Henry 19, John 82, 96, Thomas 116, Jasper, Mary, Margaret 82.  
 Clayton Hall 116.  
 Clopton 115.  
 Clouder, Hannah 139.  
 Clutherdale, William 55.  
 Coats-of-Arms in Virginia 59, 87, 112, 167.  
 Cobb, Gerard 71, Mary 51, Nancy 54.  
 Cocks 115, Hartwell 18, James 7, 12, 18, 50, Jane 170, Martha 50, Nicholas 170, William 115.  
 Cogbill, Jesse 50.  
 Coke 116, Robey 18, Sir Edward 87, John 221.  
 Cokefield, Agnes 230.  
 Cole 115, Francis 153, Jesse 19, 30, John 54, Lucy 53, Mary 148, Roscow 151, 209, William 153, William C. Jr. 53, 54.  
 Coleman, Mrs. C. B. T., 113, 118, William 53, Wyatt 52.  
 Collins, Giles 228.  
 Coman, Elizabeth 49.  
 Conesbye, Sir John 210.  
 Congress 233, Library of 7.  
 Connaway, Edwin, Martha 83.  
 Connecticut's "Fundamental Orders," 34.  
 Consauloo, Andrew, Anne 267.  
 Conway, Menure D. 164.  
 Cook, Anne, Sir Anthony 230, Susannah 53.  
 Copeland, Charles 54.  
 Corbin 115, Gawin 197.  
 Cornick, Ailiff 204, Lemuel 203.  
 Cornwallis 106.  
 Cosby, Elizabeth H. 56.  
 Cottington, Grace, James, Jane, Lord, Maurice, Philip, Roger, 110-111.  
 Cottrell, Orrin L. 180.  
 County Records 59, 124, 179.  
 Cowles, Thomas 50.  
 Cowper, John 19.  
 Cox, Henry 224, John 19, Mary 58, William 163.  
 Crafford, William 46.  
 Craig, Adam 19, 56.  
 Craik 103.





- Crawford, John 19.  
 Crawley, Elizabeth, John 50,  
   Henry 57, Samuel 19.  
 Creadle, Anna 57.  
 Cresap, Daniel 197, Major 195.  
 Creyke, Capt. Henry 187.  
 Crisp, Speaker 233.  
 Croaghan, William 19.  
 Croft, William 230.  
 Crofts, Abraham, Catharine,  
   Childermas, Edward, John  
   153.  
 Cromwell, Oliver 91, Richard  
   92, 193.  
 Croshaw, Joseph 83, 193, 195,  
   Richard 83, Unity 193.  
 Culpeper, Lord 166.  
 Cunningham, Margaret 52.  
 Curle 115, Thomas 115.  
 Curlin, Agnes, Anthony, Joseph  
   162.  
 Curtis, Elizabeth 49, Lucy 48,  
   Edmund 48, 55, Mary 55, 90,  
   Sarah 55, Gen. N. M. 233.  
 Custis 115, Daniel Parke 64,  
   John 115.  
 Cuthbert, J. J. 51.  
 Cuttler, Abraham 56.
- D
- Dabney, R. H. 180.  
 Daingerfield, John 56.  
 Dale, Dame Elizabeth 156, Ed-  
   ward 157, Sir Thomas 156.  
 Dandridge, Capt., Martha, Wil-  
   liam 224.  
 Danforth, Mrs. 11-12.  
 Darcy, Lawrence 49.  
 Darnall, John 138.  
 Daumas, Jacques 53.  
 Davenport, Joseph 19, 51,  
   Eliza Hunter 51, Mary,  
   Martha 52, Obie 19.  
 Davis, Augustine 52, Col. 17,  
   James 50, Maria, Robert 79,  
   Samuel 31.  
 Dawson, H. 199, Thomas 53,  
   57, 69, William 69, 131-137.  
 Deane, Simoin 19.  
 Dedman, B 55, Philip 95,  
   Richard 49.  
 Degge, 167, W. H. 167, Dudley  
   154.  
 Delaware, Lord 83.  
 Denby, Anne, Edward, Mary  
   160.  
 Denney, John 207.  
 Dennis, Capt. 79.  
 Denwood, Lleyvne 191.  
 Dick, Charles 198, 199, 200,  
   John 198.  
 Dickson, Ed. 12.  
 Dickenson, Agatha 54, Edmund  
   B. 13.  
 Diddip, Archibald 14, 19, 50,  
   Elizabeth 50.  
 DIGGES FAMILY, 80-89, 141-  
   154, 208-213.  
 Digges, 79, 116, Cole 19, Ed-  
   ward 19, 116, Elizabeth 49,  
   William Jr. 49.  
 Dillard, Thomas 58.  
 Dinwiddie 116.  
 Dixon, Bev. 12, Esther 57,  
   James, Jr. 55, John 13, 15,  
   20, 30, 32.  
 Donovan, John B. 2.  
 Douglas, James 20, W. R. C. 31.  
 Doves "Proceedings of the  
   Grand Lodge," 2, 4, 29.  
 Drew, Thomas 20.  
 Drewry, Eliza 57, John 96,  
   William 57.  
 Drinkstone, Edmund of, 230.  
 Druidt, John C. 54.  
 Drummond, Sarah, William 94.  
 Dudley, James 49, John 20,  
   Sarah 49.  
 Duke, R. T. W. Jr. 167.  
 Dulany 121.  
 Dun, Abel 96.  
 Duncombe, Thomas 171.  
 Dunlevy, G. 56.  
 Dunn, Elinor Purcell 139.  
 Dupuy 120.  
 Durfey, Goodrich 31.
- E



- "EARLY PRESIDENTS OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE," 63-75.  
 Eastern Lunatic Asylum, 4.  
 Egerton, Charles 47.  
 Edmonds, Father 46.  
 Edmundson, Benjamin 20.  
 Education 58-59.  
 Edwards, Thomas 82.  
 Eford, Peter 84.  
 Elfrith, Mrs. 228.  
 ELIZABETH RIVER PARISH—  
   Vestrymen, 162.  
 Elliott, Anthony 93, George,  
   John, Thomas 20.  
 Ellegood, Anne, Jacob 204,  
   Mary, William 163.  
 Ellis, Daniel 53, 58, John 191,  
   Mary 53, William 53.  
 Eitonhead 55.  
 "ENGLISH ORIGIN OF THE  
   CARTERS," 158.  
 English, Alexander 168.  
 Eingham, John 88.  
 Eppes, Francis 109.  
 "Essex Lodge," 91.  
 Etheredge, David 205, Jere-  
   miah, Sarah, Thomas 160.  
 Everard, Francis 148, Thomas  
   48-52, 148.
- F
- Fairfax 116, 119, Catharine  
   166, Lord 166, 200, George  
   197.  
 Falkland, Lord, Viscountess  
   Rachel 194.  
 Farlow, Capt. 91.  
 Farrar 116.  
 Fathers, Gyles 111.  
 Fauntleroy, Moore 116.  
 Fear, Charles 20.  
 Federalists 114.  
 Felgate, Erasmus, Judith, Mar-  
   garet, Robert, Sibella, Tobias  
   83.  
 Felgate's Creek 83, 140, 148.  
 Fereby, John, Margaret, Willis  
   161.  
 Fernley, Jane, William 230.  
 Finnie, William 20.  
 Fitzhugh, Ann, Dudley, George,  
   Henry, Mary, William 148,  
   Theoderick, William 20.  
 Fleet, William 120.  
 Fleming, John 21, 120, 123,  
   Thomas 120, William 123.  
 Fletcher, Nathan 57.  
 Flood, Dr. Nicholas 116.  
 Flournoy, Godoin 21.  
 Flower 116, George 170.  
 Folliot, Edward 87, 144, 213,  
   Mary 144, Sir John 213,  
   Elizabeth 144.  
 Fontaine, Francis, James 131,  
   Peter, William 21.  
 Ford, Paul L, Worthington C.  
   44.  
 Foreman, Eliza, Jeremiah,  
   Mathew 169.  
 Fornicola, Serafino 51.  
 Foster, James 21, Ransone 49.  
 Fouace, Rev. Stephen 67, 133.  
 Foushee 101.  
 Fowke, 116.  
 Fowler, Bartho. 95, John 21.  
 Fox 116, Captain 195, David  
   170, John 58, Johannes 132-  
   137, 218-219.  
 Francis, Mary 56.  
 Francisco 150.  
 Freeman, Mary 54.  
 Fry, Joshua 131-137, 118.  
 Fuller, Elizabeth 50, William  
   82.  
 Furnifall, Anna, Edward 224.
- G
- Gaines, R. H. 180.  
 Galt, Alexander D., Dickie,  
   John, Sally, Maria, William  
   C., William R. 15, Gabriel  
   21, 30, James 11, 13, 14, 21,  
   48, 50, John M. 13, 14, 21.  
 Gardiner, Martin 86, 208.  
 Gallatin 192.  
 Garlick 121, 167.  
 Garland 121, Peter 21.



- Garrett, Richard 50.  
 Garrow, John, Mary 53.  
 Gasking, Job 204.  
 Gaskins, Anne 147, Elizabeth,  
     Col. Thomas 146.  
 Gearing, John 228.  
 Gedding, Helen 230.  
 Geddy, Anne 49.  
 Geoghegan, Anthony 48.  
 Gibbons, Laurence 54, Sarah  
     49, Thomas 21, 50.  
 Gibson, George 21.  
 Giles, Jacob 197.  
 Giller, Robert 53, 56, 57, Reu-  
     ben 57.  
 Gilmer 116, T. W. 175.  
 Gist, Christopher 199.  
 Glenn, John 52.  
 Goddin, Martha 149.  
 Godfrey, Mathew 162.  
 Goldsborough, Henry H. 213.  
 Gondamore, Viscount 156.  
 Gooch 116, Henry 85, 94, Wil-  
     liam 69, 85.  
 Goodall, John 150, 209, 212,  
     Cincinnatus 150.  
 Goode, Bennett 21.  
 Goodwin, Anne 53, Elizabeth  
     57, James 85, 97, 195, Maria  
     W. 97, Martin 57.  
 Goosly, Ephraim, Francis, Wil-  
     liam 152.  
 Gordette, Pierre 55.  
 Gordon 116, Elizabeth L. 147,  
     John 139, Samuel 116, Wil-  
     liam 170.  
 Goruto, Amy 204.  
 Gouldstone, Richard 230.  
 Graene 132.  
 Graham, Rev. Richard 72, John  
     120.  
 Grants vs. Steptoe 200.  
 Grant, John 56.  
 Graves, Charles 51, 54, Charles  
     H. 30, 57, Marv 61, Sally 56,  
     Ralph 144.  
 Gray, Elizabeth 139, William  
     57.  
 Grayson, Mary 139, William  
     114.  
 Green, John 21, Dr. B. W. 180.  
 Gregg, John 139, Percy 60, 180.  
 Gregory, John M. 144.  
 Gresham, Cecily 231.  
 Greenwood, William 157.  
 Grieves, John 157.  
 Griffin, Samuel, Thomas 203.  
 Grimbaldus 230.  
 Grimstone, Sir Wm. 210.  
 Grundy 178.  
 Grymes, Mary 50, Philip 170.  
 Gunter, William 49.  
 Guy 224.
- ## H
- Hacke, Dr. George 76, 192.  
 Hall, Thomas 144.  
 Ham, Jerome 195.  
 Hanbye, Edward, Richard 156.  
 Hanbury, John 197.  
 Hancock, John 205.  
 Hansford 196, Betsy 72, Charles  
     27, 49, 144, C. C. 31, Eliza-  
     beth 27, John 95, Mary 27,  
     R. W. 31, Richard 56, Sarah  
     51, 52, Thomas 52, 94, 141,  
     144.  
 Hardidge, Nathaniel, William  
     188.  
 Harding, William 127.  
 Hardrick, William 53.  
 Hardy, Samuel 21.  
 Hardynan, John 51.  
 Harmanson, Thomas 192.  
 Harnet, Cornelius 5.  
 Harrington, Mrs. 157.  
 Harris, John 56, Robert 194.  
 Harrison 93, Anne 145, Benja-  
     min 68, 99, 131, 152, Dan:  
     156, Frances 54, Gov. 26,  
     Ludwell 152, Mary Digges  
     117, Nathaniel 117, 145, 152,  
     Randolph 26, Sarah 131.  
 Harvard University 180.  
 Harvey, Gov. 223, Col. 151.  
 Harward, George 169.  
 Harwood, Anne 96, Humphrey  
     14, 56, 96, Thomas 23, 96.  
 Hatton, John 46.



- Hay, Joseph 22, Thomas 22, 32,  
     William 96, 195.  
 "Hayden" 16, 81, 82, 85, 114,  
     120, 133, 146.  
 Haynes, Elizabeth 49.  
 Hayne, Thomas 156.  
 Haynes, Joshua, William 205.  
 Hayward, John 85.  
 Heeley, Martin 22.  
 Henderson, David 22.  
 Hentfield, Capt. Robert 76.  
 Henley, Joane 229, John A. 31,  
     Prof. 73. R. L. 151. Richard-  
     son, William 151.  
 Henneman, John B. 180.  
 Henry, Gov. 100, Patrick 35,  
     45, 79, William Wirt 36, 44.  
 Henshaw 148.  
 Herald Visitations 87.  
 Herbert, John 116.  
 Herman, William 222.  
 "Hesse" 93.  
 Hesselius, Jean 123.  
 Heydon, William 231.  
 Heyman, Peter 117.  
 Hickman, Richard 224, Wil-  
     liam 22.  
 Higginson, Capt. Robert 85.  
 "Highgate" 120.  
 Highgate, Elizabeth, Reginald  
     109.  
 Hill, Ariana 149, Charles 206,  
     Elizabeth 56, Francis 91,  
     Harriet 149, James Jr. 56,  
     George, John 91, Charles,  
     206, Luke 128, Lydia 49,  
     Mary 54, 91, Thomas 91, 139,  
     206, William 149.  
 Hipkins, Leroy 22.  
 Hoar, George F. 234.  
 Hobday, Mary 48.  
 Hofheimer, A. J. 31.  
 Hodges, Benjamin, Courtne,  
     Lemuel, Mary, Peledg, Rob-  
     ert, Ruth, Stephen 160.  
 Hogue, Margaret F. 149.  
 Holladay 116.  
 Holloway, Elizabeth, 52,  
     Thomas 55.  
 Hollowell, Benjamin, Halstead,  
     Mary Anne 161.  
 Holmes, Bazil 22, Mary 54.  
 Holstead, Jesse, Joseph 207.  
 Holt, Elizabeth 53, Thomas 22,  
     William 22, 53.  
 Home, George 139.  
 Hooe, Rice 75.  
 Hopkins, Eliza, Jehosaphat,  
     Jesse 162, Jonathan 206.  
 Horrocks, Rev. James 69.  
 Horsey, Stephen 76, 191, 192.  
 Horsford, E. N. 180.  
 Hotten 89.  
 Hough, John 200.  
 Houston 167.  
 Howard, Henry 51, William 51, —  
     Martha 53, Robert 49.  
 Hubard 117, Absolum 56, James  
     22, 51, Mary 53, Mathew 212,  
     Morton 22.  
 Huggins, Argent, Robert 205.  
 Hughes, James 53, Joseph 49,  
     Thomas 22, William 94.
- I
- Iken, Thomas 93.  
 Indian Scholars 216.  
 Inglis, Mungo 130.  
 Innis, James 15, 22. -  
 Irvine, Alexander 131-136.  
 Isham Family 108-111, 158-9.  
 Isham Arms 109, 117, Sir  
     Charles 158, Elizabeth,  
     Henry, Mary, William 109,  
     Rev. Henry 158.
- J
- Jackson 121, Ambrose 51, Jona-  
     than 207, Jacob 186, Lucy  
     55.  
 James, Edward W. 46, 121, 160,  
     162, 203, 227.  
 Jameson, David 57, 58, 73,  
     John 49, Thomas 73.  
 Jamison, George 206.  
 "Jameson's Historical Writings  
     in Virginia," 59.  
 Jaquelin 117.





- Jefferson, Thomas 27, 35, 73, 74, 113, 172, 174, 104-106, 113, 172, 174, "A Lost Paper of," 34-46.  
 Jeffreys, Booker 22, William 224, Col. Herbert 94.  
 Jennings 144, 210, Jeningson Edmund 83-86.  
 Jerdone, Francis 168.  
 Johnson, Gideon 52, John 149, Joshua 167, Joseph 75, Robert 117, Thomas 155, 192.  
 Jones, Ailen 50, Catesby 22, Dudley 52, Emanuel 23, 117, Gabriel 199, Mary 205, Martha 148, Morven 199, Robert 200, 205, Roger 22, Servant 31, Thomas ap Catesby 22.  
 "Jordans" 17.  
 Jordan, Henry 58, Robert 47, William 54.
- K
- Kaemon 228.  
 Keeble, George 170.  
 Keeling, Adam 128, Mary, Thomas 203, William 203, 204, 207.  
 Keene, Hannah, William 91.  
 Kelly, Thedy 23.  
 Keith, Charles P., 232.  
 Kempe, James 163, 206, Mary 88, 211, Molly 206, Thomas 23, 88.  
 Kendall 144, 210, Richard 95.  
 Kenner, Rodham 139.  
 Kerby, Anne, Frances, William 51.  
 Kerseboom T., 216.  
 Kevan, Alexander 56.  
 Kevton, Mary, Patrick, Sarah 160.  
 Killigrew 231, Sir William 227.  
 King, John 157, Margaret 58, Miles 117, 122.  
 Kingsmill 117, Elizabeth, Richard 117.  
 King's Creek 66, 83, 115, 117, 118.  
 Kingston 117.  
 Kippax 114.  
 Klumore 23.  
 Kneller, Sir Godfrey 123.  
 Knight, Henry 231.  
 Kuper, J. F., 150.
- L
- Lamb, Martha J., 180, William 233, 234.  
 Lambert, David 30.  
 Lamount, Henry, Mary 206.  
 Land, Margaret, Fran Thorow 203.  
 Landon, Thomas 117.  
 Langley, Anne, James 163, Ralph 195.  
 Langster, Enoch, Sally 53.  
 Lauza, Gaetano 149.  
 Lavia, Martha 48.  
 Lawson, Anthony 128, 163, 203, 204, 207, Charles 207, John W., 233, Rowland 169, William 23.  
 Lee 117, Dr. Arthur 71, Francis 54, George 87, Harry 50, Higginson 56, Henry 83, 84, Hancock 139, John 57, Lucy Lightfoot 67, Marah 83, Richard 83-84, 194, 197, Richard Henry 35, Philip Ludwell, Thomas Ludwell 197, William 87, 111.  
 Le Forge, Elizabeth 147.  
 Le Fevre 130.  
 Lefroy 232.  
 Leiper 117.  
 Lely, Sir Peter 123.  
 Lennox, Wallis 49.  
 Lester, Benjamin 50, John 23, Martha 50, Mary 55, Mathew 46, Whitehead 52, William 46.  
 Levecraft, Mrs. 228.  
 Levenston, Justice, William 23.  
 Lightfoot 117, Anne 139, Armistead, Catharine, George Benskin, Mary C., Susan C., William 209, Philip 117,



- Catharine, William 151, John 68.  
 Lilburn, Elizabeth 52, Reuben 49.  
 Lilly, John 96.  
 Lincoln, Alice 188.  
 Lindsaye, Rev. David 127.  
 Lisle, Tobias 224.  
 Lister, Edmund 169.  
 Littlepage, John C., 49.  
 Long, William 53.  
 Longden, Rev. Henry Isham 158.  
 Lord John 188.  
 Lovett, Ann 206, Elizabeth 203.  
 Low, Hercules 228, Judith 228, Jane, Vincent 213.  
 Loyd, Lewis 48.  
 Loyall Paul 162.  
 Luckin 117, Alice 117.  
 Lucas, John 97.  
 Ludlow 117, Edmund 190, George 81, 83, 85, 190, Margaret 83.  
 Ludwell 85, 117, Philip 68, Thomas 82.  
 LUDWELL FAMILY 110-112.  
 Lunsford, Sir Thomas 110.  
 Lyne, John 149, 211.  
 Lyon, Walter 205.  
 Lyons 121, 167.  
 Lypsett, Jane 51.
- M
- "Macelesfield" 25.  
 Mackay 117.  
 Mackline, Winifred 57.  
 Madison, James 15, 23, 73, 74, 113, 153.  
 "Madisonian Victory" 174.  
 Magill 117, Charles 24.  
 Mahone, William 53.  
 Mair's "Bookkeeping" 215.  
 Maitland, Alexander 50, Margaret 49, William 199.  
 Major, Anne 53, Samuel 51.  
 Malin, Edward 84.  
 Mallory, Francis 157, Mary Rev. Philip 92, 93, 196, 197, Roger 197, William 51, Elizabeth, Francis, Nathaniel, Thomas, William 197.  
 Mann, David 23, Henry 50.  
 Manning, Ann, Mallichi, Martha, Michael, William 161, Elizabeth 57.  
 Margaret, John 23.  
 Markham 121, John 23, Lewis 187.  
 "Marmion" 20.  
 Marshall, Thomas 156.  
 Martin, Joseph, Susanna 78.  
 Martian, Mary, Nicholas 96, 97.  
 Marye, Rev. James 139.  
 Mason, Edward 90, George 35-45, 123, 167, 197, 200, Gen. John 167, James 206, Frances 172, Lemuel 172, Littleberry 23.  
 Masonic Lodges 1.  
 Masonic Hall 30.  
 Mathewe, Edmund 191.  
 Mathews, Col. 79, Samuel 193-195, Thomas 15, 23.  
 Mathias, Francis 207, John, Mary 161.  
 Maund, Easter, Lot, Prudence 161.  
 Mauin, Gabriel 11, 14, 23.  
 Maury 118.  
 Mayo 118, William 225.  
 McCarty 118, Florence 95.  
 McCandlish, Robert 31.  
 McCaw, James B., James D., William R. 152, 164.  
 McClary, John 51.  
 McClurg, Elizabeth 165, Dr. James 15, 24, 164, Betsy, Walter 164.  
 McCLURG DESCENT, 164.  
 McCoy, Dinah, Richard, Willis 162.  
 McFadden, Charles 51.  
 McGuire, F. H. 180, Rev. John P. 198, 199.  
 McKenzie, Dr. Kenneth 168.  
 Meade 121, William 52.  
 Mears, R'd 55, Wm. 184-187.



- Mennis, Ann 50, Charles, F. 58, Mary 57.  
 Mercer 100, Charles Fenton 198, Francis 197, Hugh 118, James 9, 197, 200, John 197-200.  
 Meredith, C. V. 180, William 169.  
 Meriwether 118.  
 Mesler, Abraham, John, Peggy 161.  
 Methodists 113.  
 Michie, David 149.  
 Middeford, Col. 190.  
 Milford Haven 96.  
 Miller, Dr. Henry Gratian, Hugh McDowell, Jennie, Lizzie, Lucy 149, Jane, Lemuel, and Peledg 161, Mark 58, Sarah 51.  
 Milner, Thomas 157.  
 Mills, Elizabeth 55.  
 Minnies, James 24.  
 Minson, Easter 157, John 205, Thomas.  
 Mitchell, Stephen 24.  
 Moeaball, N. G. 24.  
 Moireau, A. 124.  
 Moir, James 24, 50.  
 Mode, Dr. Giles 24.  
 Monday, Edmund 54.  
 Monroe 15, 24, 74, 99-104, Monro, John, May 133.  
 Moody, Edmund 24, James 24, Dr. Giles 24, 144, John 54, Josiah 144, Mathew 54, 56, Philip 24, William 24, 49.  
 Moore, Bagwell 163, Elizabeth 55, Frances 52, Merritt 52, Richard West 149, William 57.  
 Moreland, John 48, 50, Mary 50, Robert 53.  
 Morris, Anney 55, Nicholas 193.  
 Morrison, Edward 194, Francis 94, 194, 195, Henry 194, John 24, Rachel, Richard, 194, Robert 194.  
 Morton 121, David 11, 24, 56.  
 Mosby, John 24.  
 Moseley 121, Bassett 169, Blandina 206, Chr. 203, Edward 163, 206, Hannah 204, Hillery 204, Robert 206, Tully 204, 206, William 203.  
 Mossington, Sir John 210.  
 Munslen, Epaphroditus, John 204.  
 Munford, John, William 86, B. B. 180.  
 Munick, Robert 154.  
 Munioye 187.  
 Murden, Mary, Maxeymillion, Maxey 161.  
 Murry 12, Bridget, Mary 204.  
 Murray 24.  
 Musgrove, Pinkethman 57.  
 Mutter, Thomas 58.
- N
- Nash, Caleb, Lydia Solley, Sarah 162.  
 "The Nation" 44.  
 Navigation Act, 214.  
 Neill, Rev. E. D. 77, 80, 82, 85, 127, 167, 232.  
 Neilson, John 24.  
 Nelson 118, Governor 16, 19, 106, Francis 221, John 24, 31, Robert 50, Thomas 50, 58, 197.  
 Nevill, George 88, John 118.  
 "New York Churchman" 179.  
 Newman, Sarah 56, Thomas 54.  
 Newton 121, George 47, 172, Lemuel 204, 205, Nath 204, Thomas, 83, 162, 172-174, 233.  
 Nicholas 102, 104, George 25, 134, James 48, John 25, Mary 188.  
 Nicholls, John 46, James 50.  
 Nicholson, Andrew 151, Betty 205, Henry, 25, Sir Francis 64-68, 74, 166, John 204, N. W. 53, Rebecca 54, Robert 14, 151, 25, 54, William 11, 13.  
 Nicklis, John, William 163.  
 Nivisou, John 122.



- Norfolk Borough 122.  
 Norfolk County 160, BIRTHS  
 AND BAPTISMS.  
 Norris, Charles 205.  
 Norton 118.  
 North, Lord 71.  
 Northampton Co. Court, 76-77,  
 190.  
 Norvell, William 151, 209.  
 Norwood, Col. 190.  
 Nott, Gov. Edward 113.  
 Northumberland, Earl of, 165.  
 Nuthall, John 191.
- O
- ORIGINAL LETTERS 99-109,  
 172-179.  
 Orrell, Mindtree 55, 57.  
 Orsell, Thomas 59.  
 Otter, John 54, Jacob 54.  
 Owens, Jacob, John, Margaret  
 172.  
 Oxford University 141.  
 OHIO COMPANY 197-203.
- P
- Page 118, Alice, Mary, Eliza-  
 beth 140, Alice 151, Francis  
 84, 208, John 77, 78, 84, 117,  
 140, 151, 195, Mann 104,  
 Mathew 68, 86, R. C. M. 84,  
 Sarah 84, William 13.  
 Pallet, Frances, John, Mathew  
 204.  
 Pallison, Sanford 49.  
 Palmer, Anne 56, Anthony 88,  
 226, Ben., Charlotte, Eliza-  
 beth, Mary, William 56, Mar-  
 garet 88, William P. 180.  
 Pamunkey, Queen of, 216.  
 Pape, William 216.  
 Parke, Daniel 64-65, 85, 118.  
 Parker 151, Ann G., 151, 209,  
 Sir Henry 231, Josiah 25,  
 Richard 200.  
 Parsons, Frances, James 52.  
 Passbehaves 77.  
 Pate, Rebecca 57.  
 Patrick, Clayton 56, Hannah  
 48, 52, Mary 56, Robert 55,  
 56, Susannah 50, William 48,  
 56.  
 Patteson, Canna 71.  
 Paulinus 216.  
 Payne, William 25.  
 Peake, Sir Robert 86.  
 Peachey 118, Archibald 31,  
 —John, Samuel 118, T. G. 25,  
 W. S. 31.  
 Peale, Charles Wilson 123.  
 Pearson, M., 14.  
 Pelham, Charles, Peter 25,  
 Peter 32.  
 Pendleton, Hugh N. 151, John  
 O. 149.  
 Penn, William 165.  
 Penny, Anne 55, Pennuel 50.  
 Percy, George 165.  
 Perkins, Dorothy 224.  
 Perrot, Richard 118.  
 Perry 69, Micajah, Peter 87.  
 Pesend, Elizabeth 54, Thomas  
 97.  
 Petect, John 196.  
 Peters, Anthony 55, Mathew,  
 Mildred 56.  
 Petsworth Parish 82.  
 Pettus, Mot ruing, Thomas 194.  
 Petty, Maximillian 171.  
 Peyton 120, Sir John 198. /  
 Pierce, John 209, John H. 31.  
 Piersey, Abraham, Mary 91.  
 Pickering, Hannah 155.  
 Pickett, George, William 25.  
 Phillips, Elizabeth 57.  
 Phi Beta Kappa Society 17.  
 Phillipson, Dr. Robert 97.  
 Phripp, John 205, Mathew 162,  
 204.  
 Pinkerton, James, Sarah 160.  
 Pleasants, John 25.  
 Plitt, Harman 53.  
 Pocasin (Poquosin), 81, 89, 90.  
 Poe, David 58.  
 Poindexter, George 84.  
 Pollard, Benj., T., 26.  
 Poole, Alexander 207, William  
 163.





- Pope, Anne 184, 187, Thomas, Nathaniel 183, Joanna, Lawrence 188.  
 Popley 111.  
 Porter 150, Robert 170.  
 Portlock, Samuel 162.  
 PORTRAITS OF COLONIAL VIRGINIANS 123.  
 Powell, Benjamin 54, Curtis, Molly, Peter, 51, 57, Mary 54, Thomas 48, 49, 56.  
 Power, Edward 55, Henry, James 118, John 55.  
 Power Family 144, 210.  
 Powers, Anne 57.  
 Poythress 118.  
 Purton 82.  
 Pratt 118.  
 Presbyterians 113.  
 Prescott, Edward 184-187.  
 "President's House" 137, 216.  
 Presson, Elizabeth, Nicholas, Thomas 48, 50.  
 Preston, Sir Thomas 210.  
 Price, Capt. Arthur 83, Martha 149, Richard 157.  
 Prince John, Sylvanus 57.  
 Princess Anne County 128, MARRIAGE LICENSES 162.  
 Proctor, Elizabeth 139.  
 Prodger, Edward 223.  
 Purdie, A. 48, George, Mary Robinson 149.  
 Purton 82.
- Q
- Quakers, 91-94, 195.  
 Quigley, Ellen, Gerard 188-189.
- R
- Rae, Robert 118.  
 Raleigh Tavern 30.  
 Ramsey, Edward 196.  
 Randall, Margaret 54.  
 Randolph, Arianna 7, Beverley 15, 26, 50, Edmund 7, 56, 74, Harrison 26, 58, Jane Bolling 115, John 114, 132, 214, Peyton 5, 7, 8, 26, 58, 132, Susannah 7, William 109, 118, 132.  
 Randolph Family 158-160.  
 Ratcliffe, Elizabeth 55.  
 Rathall 11-13.  
 Ravenscroft, John 79.  
 Rawlins, William 230.  
 Re' 227.  
 Reade, Anne 90, Elizabeth, 82, 89, Hawkins 26, 54, 58, George 82, 90, 97, 194, Francis 90, Robert 82, 90.  
 Reed, Edmund Jr. 26.  
 Reid, George 6, 11, 114.  
 Remaine 144, 211.  
 Repps, Anne, Henry 231.  
 Reve, Gabriel 187.  
 Reynolds, Meredith 194, Sir Joshua 123.  
 Ribblesdale, Baron 169.  
 Rice, John 118.  
 Richards, Major Benjamin, Malinda 49.  
 Richardson, D. C., 180, John 49, Walker 26, William 50.  
 "Richland," 17.  
 Riddick, Rev. Benjamin 146.  
 Ridly, Thomas 26.  
 Rind, John 13, 14, William 10, 13, 14, 32.  
 Ring, Joseph 86, 118, 208.  
 "Rippon Hall" 83.  
 Roane, Judge Spencer 108, William 52.  
 Roberts, Gerard 56, Elizabeth 96, Lemuel 205, Rachel 56, Thomas 96.  
 Robertson, Benj. 58, Will 153.  
 Robinson 72, 118, Anne 52, 148, Anthony 148, Commissary 70, Diana 148, George Purdie 149, Mary 73, 148, 149, Peter 49, Professor 72, Richard 171, Starkey 50, 148, William 26, 46, 49, 139.  
 Rogers, Aduston 95, John A. 56, Nancy, William A. 58.  
 Roman Catholics 46, 47.  
 Roscow, William 118.



- Rose 118, Duncan, William 26.  
 Rosier, John 155, 189.  
 Ross, Johnson Mallory 55.  
 Rouviere, George 163.  
 Rowland, Kate Mason 34, 179, 197.  
 Rowland's "George Mason" 36, 179.  
 Rowsay, John 9, 11, 12, 26.  
 Roy, Anne 198.  
 Royall, Joseph, Katharine 109.  
 Rucker, Ida 149.  
 Rudder, Mary 51.  
 Ruffin, Robert 48.  
 Russell, Aaron 58, Andrew 26, John 53, Thomas, William 27, 49, 51, 56.  
 Rust, Benj. 27.  
 "Rustick Lodge" 151.  
 Rutherford, John 175, 176.  
 Rutherford, Benjamin 200.  
 Ryan, Elizabeth 51.  
 Ryland, Elizabeth 157.
- S
- Sacrett, Christian 224.  
 Safony, George 54.  
 Saiville, Lord 210.  
 Salmon, John 128.  
 San Jacinto, 149.  
 Sanfield, Sir John 210.  
 Saulter 14.  
 Saunders 121, Juxon 56, Robert 54, 144, 148, 151, 209.  
 Sayer, Arthur 203, 204, Charles 163, Margaret 162, 204.  
 Scarborough 121, Lt. Coll. Edmund 192, 193.  
 Seasbrooke 82, Major John 94.  
 Schools 58.  
 Schouler, James 60, 180.  
 Schrimpton, William 156.  
 Schater, John 50, 94, Martha 51.  
 Scotchmen 64.  
 Scott, Rev. Alexander 119, Rev. James 197, John, Richard, Walter 203, 204.  
 Scouvenent, Felix 56.
- Serymeer, Emily 147.  
 Seal, John 144.  
 Seawell, Elizabeth, Henry 141.  
 Sedgewicke, Isaac 86.  
 Selden 164, Cary 165, Mary 154, 157.  
 Semple 119, Henry C., Judge 105.  
 Seris, Abilou, Mary, Mary Anne 161.  
 Servants 81.  
 Severne, Dr. John 192.  
 Sewell, Henry 213.  
 Seymour 64.  
 Sharp, Sarah 224.  
 Shay, John, Sarah 51.  
 Shearwood, Mary 207.  
 Sheild 121, 168, Elizabeth 96, John, John Ferguson, Patrick 27, Robert 27, 53, 96, Rev. Samuel 27.  
 Sheldon, William 95.  
 Shelton, James 119, Sir Ralph 231.  
 Sheplends, Frances 205.  
 Sheperd 206.  
 Sherwood, Grace 127-128.  
 Shields, Mary 52.  
 Shipp, John 207.  
 Shirley, Sir Thomas 210.  
 Short, William 27.  
 Simons, William 27.  
 Singleton, Peter 204.  
 Skelton, Reuben 119.  
 Skimeno Creek 80, 83.  
 Skinner, Abbertus 84, Alexander 27, Thomas 52.  
 Skipwith 120.  
 Slate, James 27.  
 Slaughter, Francis 139, John 57.  
 Small, Dr. William 71.  
 Smith, Abigail 66, Abiah 161, Anne 151, 27, Augustine 151, Ellinor 161, Granville 27, Henry 161, John 27, 59, 205, Lawrence 49, 86, 89, 95, Loyy 161, Mary 53, Merriwether 36, Patience, Pattery 161, Thomas 27, 39.



- 48, 119, Robert 119, 171,  
William 52, 171, Yates 163.
- Snaile, Frances, John 206, 207.
- Snovell, Sir John 210.
- Sothren, Charles 229.
- Sorrell, John 49.
- Southall, James 20, 28, 50, 55,  
56, 58, Frances 56.
- Sparrow, Charles, Mary 23.
- Sparks, Mary 206.
- Speke, Thomas 183.
- Spencer 119, Ida D. 151, Nich-  
olas 189.
- Spotswood 82, 216, Alexander  
68, 69, 120.
- SPOTTSYLVANIA COUNTY MAR-  
RIAGE LICENSES 139.
- Sprague's "Annals of the  
American Pulpit" 69, 74.
- St. Leger, Anne, Ursula, War-  
ham 88.
- Stacy, John, Kinchin 53.
- Stanard, W. G., 110, 112, 138,  
139, 146, 168, 183.
- Stephen, Leslie 232.
- Stephens, Alexander H. 59.
- Steuart, John 28.
- Stevens, James 55, Major  
Philip 85.
- Stewart, Andrew 204, 206.
- Stirke, Mrs. 228.
- Stillingfleet 64.
- Stith, Griffin 28, Rev. William  
69, 118, 135-137.
- Stoak, John 57.
- Stone, John 207, Capt. William  
155.
- Stoner, Sir Francis 231.
- Stott, Bryan 156, Ebenezer 119.
- Stratton, John 151.
- Strother, William Dabney 28.
- Stroud, Fanny, Joseph 48, Sa-  
sanna 58, William 53.
- Stubbins, Agatha, Luke 155.
- Sturdevant, John 28.
- Swann, Col. Thomas 117.
- Sweeney, Martha 51.
- Syme, Frances D. 211, Col.  
John, Margaret Isabell 211.
- Symons, John, Thomas 228.
- T
- Tabb, John 162.
- Tabley, Sir John 210.
- Talbot 121, William 28.
- Taliaferro 121, Edward 31,  
Elizabeth 139, Martha 139,  
William B. 234.
- Taner, John 206.
- Tarrant 171.
- Taylor, John 79, 197, 200, Jo-  
seph 119.
- Taylor, Betty 140, James 162,  
John 55, 119, Polly 56,  
Richardson 52, William 95.
- Tazewell, Henry 15, 28, John  
119, J. W. 177.
- Temple Farm 81, 85, 116, 190.
- Temple 119, Rev. Peter 81.
- Tenant, Samuel 204, 205.
- Tennaut, Dorothy, Margaret  
139.
- Terrell, Mr. 84. -
- Terrett 119. -
- Terry, John Sandwich 53.
- Thacker, Chicheley 139. -
- Theleball 90, Joyce, Samuel  
163.
- Tompkins, Christopher 28,  
Mary 48.
- Thompson 168, Alice 140, 161,  
D. 48, Edward 119, Francis  
57, John 161, Sarah 161,  
Stevens 128.
- Thornton, Francis 139, John  
139, H. P. 5, Presley 200,  
William 119, 197.
- Thorowgood 119, Adam 82,  
205, John 206, Mary 163,  
Peggy 206, Robert 163,  
Thomas 162.
- Thorow Land, Fran 203.
- Thorpe, Margery 230, Otho 77,  
84, Sir William 230.
- Throckmorton 119, William 57.
- Throgmorton, Dorothy 156, Sir  
William 156, 210.
- Thurston 119.
- Thurlow, Lord 216.



- Tillotson, Dr. 64.  
 Timson 119, Anne, Samuel 51.  
 Tobacco 214.  
 Todd, Mallory 52.  
 Toddington 109.  
 "Toos Point" 81.  
 Tool, Richard 57.  
 Toomer, John 58.  
 Totne, John 228.  
 Towles, Henry 171.  
 Townshend, Charles, Hervey  
   232, Dr. Richard 82.  
 Trasir, Sir John 210.  
 Traveller, Elizabeth, George  
   155.  
 Travis, Champion, Edward,  
   John 28.  
 Trebell, William 28.  
 Trevethan, Mary, Sampson 162.  
 Trevillian 168.  
 Troure, Samuel 28.  
 Tucker 119, Henry 29, Henry  
   St. George 233, Martha 172,  
   Michael 87, Nathaniel B. 31,  
   113, St. George 15, 28, 74.  
 Tuggle, Benjamin 171.  
 Turkey Island 109, 117, 118,  
   158.  
 Turner, Grissie, James, John,  
   William 28, 29, John 9, 11,  
   12, William 13, 229.  
 Tyler 84, Anne 86, Anne Con-  
   tesse 105, Annie 72, Edith  
   72, John 72, 100, 101, 106,  
   108, 113, 151, 172-179 21, 12,  
   Lyon G. 73, 78, Martha Jef-  
   ferson 173, Samuel 102, 104,  
   Wat 113.  
 Tyrie, Frances 56.
- U
- Usdick, Henry 47.  
 "Utimaria" 66.  
 Utie, Capt. John 66.
- V
- Vallentine, Ben 51, E. V. 180  
 Vandyke 123.  
 Vaughan, James 52, John 170.  
 Vaus, [Vaulx] Robert 83.  
 Veale, Margaret 109, Elizabeth  
   207.  
 Vial, Claude 55.  
 Villiers, George 221.  
 Vines, Thomas 95.  
 Virginia Historical Society 179.  
 VIRGINIA RANDOLPHS—ARMS  
   AND ENGLISH DESCENT 158-  
   160.  
 VIRGINIA UNDER THE COM-  
   MONWEALTH 189-197.  
 VIRGINIA THREADS FOR THE  
   FUTURE HISTORIANS 79-80,  
   165-167, 220-225.  
 Virginia Regulars 16.  
 Voglason, Armon 29.  
 Von Holst 180.  
 Vowells, Henry 29.
- W
- Waddey, Thomas 188.  
 Waddill, William 29.  
 Wade, Anne, Dorothy, Mary  
   90, Armiger 90, 195, Chidley  
   51, Matt 57.  
 Waggaman, Thomas E. 173.  
 Wagstaff, Basil 95.  
 Waldoe, Edward 168.  
 Waller 51, 54, 58, 120, Charles  
   31, C. C. P. 31, Edmund 139,  
   Robert H. 53, 55, 56, Wil-  
   liam 58, 139, 146.  
 Wale, George 156.  
 Walke, Anthony 204, Mary  
   Anne 205.  
 Walker 121, Edward 50, John  
   Margaret 157, Peter 155,  
   William 150, 209.  
 Wallace, Martha, Thomas, Wil-  
   liam 161.  
 Wanman, Sir Thomas 210.  
 Walters, Richard 57.  
 Wandless, Ellinor 157.  
 Ward, Henry 168.  
 Warden, John 207.  
 Ware, T. M. 31.  
 Warner, Augustine 93, 94.





- Washington, Anne 188, Augustine 197, Bushrod, Hannah, Catharine 120, 91, George 9, 10, 64, 197, Frances 16, John 16, 187, Lawrence 187, 197.
- WASHINGTON, JOHN ON A TRADING VOYAGE IN THE EAST COUNTRY, 183-189.
- Watts, Edw. 48.
- Warrington, Rachel 55.
- Waters, Henry F. 87.
- Waugh, Elizabeth 139.
- Weblin 207, George 203.
- Webb 168, Barnerd, Foster 29, Lucy 139.
- Wedderburne 120.
- Weedon, George 186.
- Weich, Nathaniel 29.
- Weiden, John, Samuel, Sarah 84.
- Well, Katharine 224.
- Wells, Colin Campbell 54.
- West, John 83, 120, 140, 193, Francis 142, Nathaniel 142, 224, Thomas 158, Unity 193.
- Westerling, Martin 85.
- Wethers, Mich. 29.
- Whaley, James, Mary, Mathew 86.
- Wharton, Joseph 200, Jesse 243, Richard 226, Thomas 53.
- Whitaker, Betty 50.
- White, Patrick 46.
- Whitehurst, Mary 205.
- Whiting, Dr. Henry 91, Leonard 157.
- Whitley, Daniel 187.
- Whittington, William 191.
- Wickham, Elizabeth, John 165.
- Wicker, John, Mary 207.
- Wiles, Abia 206, Thomas 205.
- Wilford, Bridget, James 88, Thomas 88.
- Willaroy, Capt. William 207.
- WILLIAM AND MARY, JOURNAL OF THE PRESIDENT AND MASTERS OF, 130-138, 214-226.
- Williams, Dudley 13, 14, Frances 49, George 56, John 52, Abia, Lydia 161, Feebey, James 160, Thomas 160, 161.
- WILLIAMSBURG LODGE OF MASTONS 1-34.
- Williamson, Archibald 29, Charles 205, Prudence 204.
- Willis, Colin C. 56, Henry 140, John 171, 200, Mary 139, Susanna 166.
- Wilkins, J. B. 31.
- Wills, John 95, 96.
- Wilson 119, Apphia 173, Lam 228, Willis 119.
- Windebank 82; 223.
- Winder, F. A. 124.
- Winfree, Isaac 51.
- Wingate, Dorothy, Robert, Roger 84.
- Wingham, Sarah 51.
- Winslow, Benjamin 139.
- Winston, Benjamin 139.
- Winthrop, Gov. 227.
- Wise, John 120.
- Wishard, Ann 207, John 163.
- WITCHCRAFT IN VIRGINIA 127.
- Withers, William 204.
- Wood, John C. 149, Mary 54, Leighton 29.
- Woodbridge, Rev. George 151.
- Woodford, William 119, 139.
- Woodhouse 120, Anne, James 206, Henry 204, Mary 163.
- WOODHOUSE, HENRY 227-232.
- Woodrup, Joseph 197.
- Woodson, Tarleton 29.
- Wooton, Anne, John 231.
- Wormeley, Christopher 81, 85, 93, Elizabeth 150, Sir John 80, Mary 85, Ralph 85, 119, 150.
- Worsley, John 110.
- Wortham, George, John 171.
- Wray, George 120.
- Wreun, Sir Christopher 136.
- Wright, Benj. 57, Christopher 207, Elizabeth 57, Jane, John 78, Patrick 29, Priscilla 204, Stephen 163.
- Wyatt 129, Sir Dudley, Edward,



Wyatt 120, Sir Dudley, Edward,  
Sir Francis, George 84. Elizabeth  
50, Rev. Hawte 120.

Wyld, Thomas 29.

Wythe, Anne 96, George 36,  
120, Thomas 96, 157.

**Y**

Yancey, Nathan 51.

Yates, Bartholomew 131-136,  
Elizabeth 17, William 17, 29,  
69.

Yeadley, Sir Francis 120.

York Records 59, 75.

Yorktown Lodge of Masons 1, 2.

Yuille, John 120.







